



Ref. 34. C.

SCS STES2.23

The Scottish Text Society

The Bannatyne Manuscript



X

The Bannatyne Manuscript

WRITTIN IN TYME OF PEST

1568

BY

GEORGE BANNATYNE

EDITED BY

W. TOD RITCHIE, M.A.

VOL. III.

Printed for the Society by
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS LTD,
EDINBURGH AND LONDON

1928



PREFACE.

THE editing of the Bannatyne MS., which was undertaken before the War, was interrupted and delayed by military service and subsequent changes of residence and duty. But the complete transcript of the text has been made, and it is hoped that the financial position of the Society will permit the other volumes to follow the appearance of this one with greater speed.

It is intended to publish the MS. in four volumes: the first in number (though it will be published last) will contain the editor's Introduction and the Draft or Duplicate part of the MS.; the second volume contained the first part of the MS. proper from page 59 to page 323; this, the third volume, continues the text to page 554; while the final instalment of the text with Bannatyne's "Table of the Haill Buik" will appear as the fourth volume.

The editor has taken every care to make a correct transcript, so that the only change which appears is when italics mark the expansion of contractions in the original or when square brackets indicate the insertion of something that is absent from the MS. Footnotes have been added to draw attention to alterations in the written text or to peculiarities of diction or spelling. The printed punctuation, or lack of it, is in accordance with the original. While no numbered headings have been included

in the body of the text, each piece is numbered in the Table of Contents, so that any references required in the Introduction will be easily made.

The thanks of the editor and of the Society are due to the Faculty of Advocates for access to the MS., to the Keeper of the National Library and his assistants for their kind and ready help, and to the four general editors of the Society for their patience and faith.

W. TOD RITCHIE.

GLASGOW, *October 1928.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CXCIII. This nycht in my sleip I wes agast . . . William Dunbar.	I
CXCIV. Lucina schynnyng in silence of the nicht . . . William Dunbar.	4
CXCV. All to lufe and no ^t to fenzie	6
CXCVI. Mony man mak ^{is} ryme and luk ^{is} to no ressoun	8
CXCVII. My guddame wes ane gay wyfe bot scho wes rycht gend [William Dunbar.]	10
CXCVIII. Man sen thy lyfe is ay in weir William Dunbar.	11
CXCIX. In Tiberus tyme the trew Imperiour . . .	13
CC. Ry ^t airlie on ask weddinsday William Dunbar.	14
CCI. Robeyns Iok come to wow our Iynny . . . [Clerk.]	15
CCII. O gallandis all I cry and call Balnevis.	18
CCIII. The flytting betuix þe sowtar and the tailȝor Thow leið loun thow leið.	22
CCIV. ffals clatterand kensy kukald knaif . . .	23
CCV. To þe sowtar Thow leis loun be this licht. Stewart.	24
CCVI. In somer quhen flo ^r is will smell	26

CCVII. Sum practysis of medecyne	28
Guk guk gud day ser gaip quhill ze get it. Robert Henryson.	
CCVIII. Sym of lyntoun / be þe ramis horn . .	31
CCIX. I met my lady weil arrayit	32
CCX. I saw me tho ^t this hindir nycht	34
CCXI. Rycht fane wald I my quentans mak . .	35
CCXII. The sowtar Inveyand aganis the telzeo ^r Sayis	37
Quhen I come by zone telzeo ^r is stall.	
CCXIII. He þat heß na will to wirk	37
CCXIV. And thow be drunken thow suld no ^t think .	38
CCXV. Thair wes ane chañnone in this toun . .	38
CCXVI. Quha hes gud malt and mak ⁱ s ill drynk .	38
Allanis subdert.	
CCXVII. Sym and his bruder	39
Thair is no story þat I of heir.	
CCXVIII. It þat I gife I haif // It þat I len I craif //	43
quhay to quhome	
CCXIX. The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedie . .	44
S ^r Iohine þe roß ane thing thair is compild. William Dunbar, and Kennedy.	
CCXX. I maister andro kennedy	62
William Dunbar.	
CCXXI. I jeid the gait wes nevir gane	66
CCXXII. Of May	67
May is the moneth maist amene. Scott.	
CCXXIII. The nyne ordour of knavis	70
CCXXIV. Epigrammis of m̃r Haywod	74
On blyndman To supper an vder bad. John Heywood.	

CCXXV. Be mirry bretherene ane and all . . .	76
Flemyng.	
CCXXVI. A number of rattis mistakin for a number of diuillis	79
A big bricht man fering a deir 3eir to cum. John Heywood.	
CCXXVII. Iak and his father	81
Iak q his fader how sall I Ei ^l tak. [John Heywood.]	
CCXXVIII. Of one askin for scheip at maidyins . .	81
Come thair ony scheip this way 3ow scheipisch maidis / Nay / John Heywood.	
CCXXIX. Ane discriptioun of peder coffeis having na regaird till honestie in thair vocation	81
It is my purpoi ^l to discryve. Sir David Lyndsay.	
CCXXX. How the first Helandman of god was maid of Ane hors ^l turd in argylle as is said . .	84
God and sanct petir was gangand be the way.	
CCXXXI. Ane <i>anser</i> to ane helandmanis Inveciue maid be alex ^r montgomry	85
Fyndlay m ^c connoquhy / fuf m ^c fad3an. Alexander Montgomery.	
CCXXXII. Ane <i>anser</i> to ane Inglis ^l railar praysing his awin genalogy	85
3e Inglische hursone suntyme will avant. [Alexander Montgomery.]	

Volume 2.

CCXXXIII. A. The proclamatioun of the play maid be dauid linsayis of the Month . .	87
Richt famous pepill 3e sall vndirstand.	
B. Heir begynn ^{is} ser dauid lyndsay play	101
The fader foundar of faith and felicitie.	

CCXXXIV.	Off seing and feiling money	130
	lacking spectakillis can thow see money Iohine.	
	John Heywood.	
CCXXXIII.	C. Certane mirry & sportsum Interludis Off 3our almous gude folkis for goddis luve of Hevin	131
	D. Ane vpir Interlud of the samyne play Gude day my lordis and god sane .	149
	E. Ane vpir Interlude Mak roun siris how that I may rin .	164
	F. [<i>Another Interlude.</i>] Bot quhae is 3one that stand's sa still	180
	G. Ane proclamatioun to be tane in eftir- wart of the Pa[r]liament At the command of king humanitie .	190
	H. The conclusion ffamows pepill Hairtly I 3ow requair .	237
CCXXXV. ¹	Dantie & dortie to all man's eyes . . .	238
CCXXXVI. ¹	Now gossop I must neid's begon . . .	238
CCXXXVII. ¹	My mistres is in Musik passing skilfull .	239
	Heire endis the buik of mirry ballettis Set furth be diuers new And ancient poettis	240
	Heir followis ballattis of luve Devydit in four pairtis The first Ar songis of luve The secound ar Contemptis of luve And evill wemen The thrid ar contemptis of evill fals vicious men And the fourt Ar ballattis detesting of luve And lichery	240

¹ *Inserted in MS. by a later hand.*

The fourt pairt of this buik

CCXXXVIII. To the reidar	241
Heir haif 3e luvaris ballattis at 3our will.	
CCXXXIX. ¹ Sonet	241
Lyke as the littill Emmet, Haith hir gall.	
Ballattis of Lufe	
CCXL. O foly Hairt fetterit in fantesye . . .	242
CCXLI. Be 3e ane luvar Think 3e no ^t 3e suld . .	244
William Dunbar.	
CCXLII. Off lufe quhay lyikis to Haif Ioy or confort	245
Mersar.	
CCXLIII. Lufe preysis but comparesone . . .	247
Scott.	
CCXLIV. Sen þat I am a presoneir	249
[William Dunbar.]	
CCXLV. Wald my gud lady lufe me best . . .	252
Robert Henryson.	
CCXLVI. Was no ^t gud king salamon	254
Ane inglisman.	
CCXLVII. ffor to declair þe he magnificens . .	256
Stewart.	
CCXLVIII. My Hairt is lost onlie for lufe of one .	258
CCXLIX. Quhen I think on my lady deir . . .	259
CCL. The bewty of Hir amorus ene	261
CCLI. Quhen flora had ourfret þe firth . . .	262
CCLII. The well of vertew and flour of woman- heid	263
CCLIII. To 3ow þat is þe harbres of my Hairt .	264

¹ *Inserted in MS. by a later hand.*

CCLIV. Maist ameyn roseir gracious and re- splendent	265
CCLV. ffresche fragrent flour of bewty souerane	266
CCLVI. O maistres myn till 3ow I me commend	269
CCLVII. In to my Hairt emprentit is so soir .	270
CCLVIII. Off lufe and trew ^t w ^t lang continwans .	270
CCLIX. Off every joy most Ioyfull joy it is .	272
CCLX. Bry ^t sterne of bewtie and well of Lustines	274
CCLXI. Bayth gud and fair and womanlie .	275
CCLXII. Now in þis mirthfull tyme of may .	276
CCLXIII. My Hairt is thrall begone me fro .	276
CCLXIV. Ma commendationis w ^t humilitie .	278
CCLXV. My sorufull pane and wo for to complene	280
CCLXVI. O cupid king quhome to sall I complene	282
CCLXVII. Fair weill my Hairt fair weill bayth freind and fo	283
CCLXVIII. Allace depairting grund of wo .	284
CCLXIX. In may in a morning // I movit me one	285
CCLXX. My wofull werd complene I may ry ^t soir	288
CCLXXI. Thus wairfull tho ^t myne E hes wro ^t / to wo	289
CCLXXII. O wrechit infernall crewall element .	289
CCLXXIII. flour of all fairheid // gif I sall found þe fra	291
CCLXXIV. O maistres myld haif mynd on me .	292
CCLXXV. Haif hairt in hairt 3e hairt of hairtis haill	293
CCLXXVI. Wald my gud ladye that I Luif / .	295
CCLXXVII. Support 3our seruand peirles paramour	295

CCLXXVIII.	Quhen tayis bank wes blumyt bryt	. 296
CCLXXIX.	O lusty may w ^t flora quene	. . 300
CCLXXX.	All ffor ane // is my mane //	. . 301
CCLXXXI.	Be glaid alȝe pat luvaris bene	. . 301
CCLXXXII.	Gif ȝe wald lufe and luvit be	. . 303
CCLXXXIII.	The song of troyelus	304
	Gife no lufe is / O god quhat feill I so.	
	Chaucer.	
CCLXXXIV.	As phebus bricht in speir merediane	. 305
	Bannatyne.	
CCLXXXV.	My hairt is heich aboif // my body is full	
	of bliß	307
CCLXXXVI.	Lait lait on sleip as I wes laid	. . 308
CCLXXXVII.	No woundir is altho ^t my hairt be thrall	309
	Bannatyne.	
CCLXXXVIII.	My trew ^t is plicht vnto my lufe benyng	311
	Fethy.	
CCLXXXIX.	Lanterne of lufe and lady fair of hew	. 312
	Steill.	
CCXC.	Hence hairt w ^t hir pat most depairte	. 313
	Scott.	
CCXCI.	The anser to hairtis	315
	Considdir hairt my trew intent / Suppois	
	I am no ^t eloquent.	
	Scott.	
CCXCII.	Quha is <i>perlyte</i> / to put in wryt / .	. 316
	Scott.	
CCXCIII.	It cumis ȝow luvaris to be lail / off body	
	hairt & mynd alhaill	317
	Scott.	
CCXCIV.	Absent I am rycht soir aganis my will	. 319
	Steill.	

CCXCV. I wilbe plane / and lufe affane / ffor as I mene / so tak me	320
Scott.	
CCXCVI. Only to ȝow in erd þat I lufe best . . .	321
Scott.	
CCXCVII. My dullit corß dois hairtly recommend . .	322
CCXCVIII. O lusty flour of ȝow ^t benyng and bricht . .	323
CCXCIX. Sueit hairt sen I / ȝour freind only / wes ay	325
CCC. My hairt repoisß the and the rest . . .	325
CCCI. Rycht as þe glaß bene thirlit thru ^t w ^t bemis	326
Scott.	
CCCII. The ballat of the prayis of Wemen . . .	327
I marvell of thir vane fantastik men. Weddirburne.	
CCCIII. Vp helsum hairt Thy rutis Rais and lowp . .	335
Scott.	
CCCIV. Quhair lufe is kendlit confortles . . .	336
CCCV. Gife langour makis men licht . . .	338
King Hary Stewart.	
CCCVI. How suld my febill body fure / The dowble dolour I Indure	340
Scott.	
CCCVII. Ane laid may lufe ane leddy of estait . .	341
CCCVIII. Marvilling in mynd quhat ailis fortoun at me	342
Scott.	
CCCIX. Pansing in hairt w ^t spreit opprest / This hindirny ^t bygon	343
Fethe.	
CCCX. Depairte depairte depairte allace I most depairte	344
Scott.	
CCCXI. That evir I luvit allace þairfoir . . .	345
Scott.	

CCCXII. So fremmit is my fortoun and my werd . . .	346
CCCXIII. Oppressit hairt indure / In dolo ^r and distreß Scott.	348
CCCXIV. Leif luvē and lat me leif allone	349
Scott.	
CCCXV. Tho ^t I in grit distreß / suld de in to dispair / Scott.	351
CCCXVI. Quhat art thow / lufe for till allow	352
CCCXVII. Lamenting soir my weird and bissy cure . . .	353
CCCXVIII. In to the ny ^t / quhen to ilk wicht // natur derekis rest	354
CCCXIX. The moir I luvē and serf at all my mycht . . .	356
CCCXX. Quhen phebus fair w ^t bemis bricht	356
Ballatis of remedy of luvē As followis And to the reproche of evill wemen	358

INDEX OF FIRST LINES	359
--------------------------------	-----

FACSIMILE.

Bannatyne MS., folio 228b	To face p. 295
-------------------------------------	----------------

Bannatyne MS.

Page 324 This nycht in my sleip I wes agast fol. 132 b
Me tho^t the devill wes tempand fast
The peple w^t aithis of crewaltie
Sayand as throw þe mercat he past
Renunce thy god and cum to me 5

Me tho^t as he went throw the way
Ane preist sweirit be god verey
quhilk at the alter ressaut he
Thow art my clerk the devill can say
Renunce thy god and cum to me 10

Than swoir ane court3our mekle of pryd
Be chrystis Windis bludy and wyd
and be his harmes wes rent on tre
Than spak the devill hard him besyd
Renunce thy god and cum to me 15

Ane merchand his geir as he did sell
Renuncit his pairt of hevin & hell
The devill said welcum mot thow be
Thow salbe merchand for my sell
Renunce *etc.* 20

Ane goldsmy^t said the gold's sa fyne
 That all the workmanschip I tyne
 The feind ressaif me gif I le
 Think on q the devill þat thow art myne
 Re *etc.* 25

ane tail30^r said in all this toun
 be thair ane better weilmaid gown
 I gif me to þe feynd all fre
 Gramercy tel30^r said Mahoun
 Renunce *etc.* 30

Ane sowttar said In gud effek
 Nor I be hangit be the nek
 gife bettir butis of ledder ma be
 ffy q the feynd thow sairis of blek
 Ga clenge the clene and cum to me 35

Ane baxstar sayd I forsaik god
 And all his werkis evin and od
 Gif fairar stuff neidis to be
 The dyvill luche and on him qwt nod
 R *etc.* 40

Ane fleschour swoir be þe sacrament
 And be chryst's blud maist Innocent
 Nevir fatter flesch saw man w^t E
 The devill said hald on thy intent
 Re *etc.* 45

Page 325 The maltman sais I god forsaik
 and þat þe devill of hell me taik
 gif ony bettir malt may be
 and of this kill I haif inlaik
 Renunce *etc.* 50

fol. 133 a

Ane browstar swoir the malt wes ill
Bath reid and reikit on the kill
That it will be na aill for me
Ane boll will no^t sex gallonis fill
Renunce *etc.* 55

The smyth swoir be rude and raip
In till a gallowis mot I gaip
gif I ten dayis wan pennyis thre
ffor w^t pat craft I can no^t thraip
Renunce *etc.* 60

Ane menstrall said the feind me ryfe
gif I do ocht bot drynk and swyfe
The devill said hardly mot It be
Exerß that craft in all thy lyfe
R *etc.* 65

Ane dysour said w^t wirdis of stryfe
The devill mot stik him w^t a knyfe
Bot he kest vp fair syysis thre
The devill said endit is thy lyfe
Re *etc.* 70

Ane theif said god pat evir I chaip
Nor ane stark widdy gar me gaip
bot I in hell for geir wald be
The devill said welcum in a raip
Renunce *etc.* 75

The fische wyffis flett and swoir w^t granis
And to þe feind saule flesch and banis
Thay gaif thame w^t ane schowt on hie
The devill said welcum all att anis
Re *etc.* 80

Me tho^t the devill^{is} als blak as pik
 Solistand wer as beis thik
 Ay tempand folk w^t wayis sle
 Rowmand to robene & to dik
 Renunce thy god & cum to me

85

q dumber

Ane v^{per} ballat
 following vpoun
 this same abbat
 In the 117 leif

Lucina schy^{ny}ng in silence of the nicht
 The hevin being all full of sternis bricht
 To bed I went bot thair I tuke no rest
 W^t havy tho^t I wes so soir opprest
 That sair I langit eftir dayis licht

5

Page 326 Off fortoun I complenit hevely
 That scho to me stude so contrariowsly
 And at the last quhen I had turnyt oft
 ffor weirines on me ane slummer soft
 Come w^t ane dremyng and a fantasy

fol. 133 b

10

Me tho^t deme fortoun w^t ane fremmit cheir
 Stude me beforne and said on this maneir
 Thow suffer me to wirk gif thow do weill
 And prei^ß the no^t to stryfe aganis my quheill
 Quhilk every warldly thing dois turne & steir

15

Full mony ane man I turne vnto the hicht
 and mak^{is} als mony full law to doun licht
 Vp on my staigis or that thow ascend
 Trest weill thy truble neir is at ane end
 Seing thir taikinis quhairfoir thow mark thame rycht

Thy trublit gaist sall neir moir be degest 21
 Nor thow In to no benifice beis possest
 Quhill þat ane abbot him cleith In ernis pennis
 And fle vp in the air amangis the crennis
 And As ane falcone fair fro eist to west 25

He sall ascend as ane horreble grephoun
 Him meit sall in the air ane scho dragoun
 Thir terrible monsteris sall togidder thrist
 And in the cludis gett the antechrist
 Quhill all the air Infeck of thair pvsoun 30

Vndir saturnus fyrie regioun
 Symone magus sall meit him and mahoun
 And merlyne at the mone sall him be bydand
 and Ionet þe weido on ane bussome rydand
 Off wichis w^t ane windir garesoun 35

And syne ¹ thay sall discend w^t reik & fyre
 and preiche in erth the antechrystis Impyre
 Be than it salbe neir this warld's end
 W^t þat this lady sone fra me did wend
 [*Sleipand and walkand wes frustrat my desyre*] ² 40

Quhen I awoik my dreame it wes so nyce
 ffra every wicht I hid it as a vyce
 quhill I hard tell be mony suthfast wy
 ffe wald ane abbot vp in to þe sky
 and all his fethreme maid wes at devyce 45

W^tin my hairt confort I tuke full sone
 Adew q I my drery dayis ar done
 Page 327 full weill I wist to me wald nevir cum thrift fol. 134 a
 quhill þat twa monis wer sene vp in the lift
 or quhill ane abbot flew aboif þe mone 50

q dumbar

¹ syne repeated and deleted.

² Line omitted is from the Maitland Folio MS.

All to lufe and no^t to fenzie
 All to pure and no^t to plenzie
 Sic freitis I hald no^t wirth a faß
 harkin and I sall tell 3ow fow it waß
 Befoir the evin w^t licht of day 5
 I hard ane sweit full softly say
 Ga way my ioy and latt me be
 Put no^t 3our hand abone my kne
 3e hurt me now schirro 3our fais
 Quhy lift 3e vp sa heiche my clais 10
 My moder heiris 3e gar me cry
 do away man for 3our courtesy
 My heid gois to and all is bair
 Be god me think na thing 3e spair
 Is no^t this ane joly werk 15
 Schirro 3our thowmis 3e ryfe my sark
 be god 3e ar our leth to leif
 Quhat devill is that in to 3our neif
 3e hurt me w^t 3our quhin3ear heft
 Will no^t 3it this rippet be left 20
 I wald no^t trewly for twenty pound
 In to þis place we twa wer found
 He sayis my lue my joy my blifß
 Now all the world will wit of thiß
 Quhat garris 3ow cry me for to skar 25
 be god 3e sall no^t be þe war
 Quha saw evir the maikis of 3ow
 God latt nevir 3our hairt be fow
 quha saw evir a man sa thra
 hald vp 3our handis and latt me ga 30
 And he said nevir a word agane
 Bot ay he said latt me allane
 I schro 3our hairt 3e hurt my theiß
 Now all this toun this rippet seiß
 Haill or haill quhat do 3e now 35

	Allace allace 3e thrist me throw	
	Now walloway is thair no help	
	3it sall I gif 3our cheik a skelp	
	I sall 3ow skart quhill þat 3e bleid	
Page 328	He said than 3a 3a god forbeid	fol. 134 b
	3our bonat I sall kast away	41
	Bot gif 3e ceif3 3our fowle deray	
	Wes nevir nane drest on thi3 wyi3	
	I cry 3ow mercy a thowsand syi3	
	A gentill man gif þat 3e be	45
	3e will me schaw sum courtasie	
	3our labour is no ^t wirth a leik	
	3e ar the war sen we ¹ wer meik	
	Do away scho said or 3ie be band	
	The toder wird is evin at hand	50
	be god I put 3ow out of weir	
	3e did no ^t of for3 this sevin 3eir	
	Nor 3it no ^t ane of 3our breder	
	I schiro the feit þat brocht 3ow hedder	
	Now mon I latt 3ow all allane	55
	Sa help me god my end is gane	
	3it I will no ^t ga sla my sell	
	Bot be 3one kirk I sall sure tell	
	Als fast as I sall cum hame	
	Sa help me god I3 tell my deme	60
	And ony body fynd ws heir	
	We ar bath schamit all this 3eir	
	That we haif dwelt heir so lang	
	Hame in faith I dar no ^t gang	
	Go w ^t me to 3one 3airdi3 end	65
	Quhair we may pa3 away vnkend	
	Than he and scho went on togidder	
	W ^t that his hairt begowd to swidder	
	he tuke his leif and kist the bricht	

¹ Originally wer, but r deleted.

And syne he went out of hir sicht 70
 how it wes eftir I can no^t tell
 ffor speiking spair I no^t to spell

Explicit

Mony man makis ryme and lukis to no ressoun
 Ane king sekand Tresoun
 he may fynd land // Trest no^t in the band
 That is oft brokin / a fule quhen he hes spokkin
 he is all done / he suld weir yrn schone 5
 Suld byd a manis deid / quhen the falt is in the heid
 The menbaris ¹ ar seik / a woman tho^t scho be meik
 Scho is ill to knaw / men glosifis the law
 oft aganis the pure / quha spendis his gud on a hure
 he hes bayth skay^t and schame / he þat can no^t gang
 hame 10

Is a pure man / Menis or thay began
 Page 329 Suld think on the end / preß no^t to spend fol. 135 a
 Bot gife thow think to win / commounly auld syn
 Makis new schame / bettir is gud name
 Nor evill win geir / he þat vsis maist to sweir 15
 Is no^t best trowd / a tre is best bowd
 quhen þat it is 3oung / quha rewlis weill his tounng
 he may be comptit wyifis / Gud win at the dyifis
 riches no^t þe air / and a woman þat is fair
 Is no^t happin gude / Ane colt of a gud stude 20
 happy^mnis to be best / gud ma no^t lang lest
 þat is evill win / a work weill begon
 hes the bettir end / preiß no^t to spend
 our mekle on a fule / It is eith to cry 3ule
 on ane vder manis coist / he sall hounnger in frost 25
 In heit þat will no^t wirk / Obey weill to þe kirk

¹ Sic.

And thow sall fair the better / a woman keipit in fetter
 Is ane ill tressour / Eit and drynk w^t mesour
 And defy the leich / A man mekle of speiche
 quhylo mis mon lie / Think ay þat thow mon de 30
 and thow sall no^t glaidly syn / A man may be of grit
 kin

and rycht littill worth / a fule bidis job furth /
 and hes baith spur & wand / bettir is a man but land
 nor land but man / he þat cumis of evill clan
 Wyiſ men suspeckis / a skabbit scheip infeckis / 35
 all the haille flok / quhair of serwis the lok
 and the theif in the hous / It makis a *per*te mowis
 ane vnhardy catt / a swyne þ^t is ry^t ffatt
 Cauffis hir awin deid / *pair*te nevir at feid
 fra hame w^t thy wyfe / ffile ay fra stryfe 40
 a sweit thing is peiſ / all ¹ may no^t be leiſ
 That every man sayis / Thow ma mend twa nayis
 W^t anis said 3e / he is no^t sa waik a fae
 bot he may quhylome noy / It is esiar to distroy
 befer nor till big / he þat is vsd to thig 45
 Is laith to leif the craft / Ane awld man is fow daft
 That weddis a 3oung ² woman / Thow mon trow in
 sum man

or thow hes ill lyfe / be thow jolouſ of thy wyfe
 scho will do þe war / quha handillis pik or tar
 he is no^t haisty clene / A wound quhen it is grene 50
 Is the soner heilit / a byle þat is lang beilit
 Brekis at þe last / auld kyndnes past /
 Suld no^t be for3ett / be blyth at þi meit
 Devoit ³ in distreſ / ffor littill mair or leſ

Page 330 Mak thow na debait / Bettir is the hie gait fol. 135 b
 nor the by rod / he þat dowttis no^t god 56
 Sall no^t fail to fall / he þat cuvatis all
 Is abill to tyne / about myne and thyne

¹ is *deleted*.² wyfe *deleted*.³ in *deleted*.

¹ ryffs mekle stryfe / he hes a gratius lyfe
 That can be content / a bow þat is lang bent 60
 It will wax dull / he þat wattis quhen he is full
 he is na fule / put money to þe scule
 All will no^t be clerkis / at every dowg þat berkis
 Men suld no^t be ² movit / a man weill ³ luvit 65
 he is no^t pure / grit lawbor and cure
 Makis a man auld / A gud taill evill tald
 Is spilt in the telling / In bying & selling
 Is mony fals aith / *commounly* gud cleth
 Is best cheip Quha cuvattis farrest to leip
 Mon quhylumis gang abak 70
 Thus schortnes of wit movit me to mak

Explicit

My guddame wes ane gay wyfe bot scho wes rycht
 gend
 Scho dwelt far furth in france on falkland fell
 Thay callit hir kynd kittok sa quha weill hir kend
 Scho wes lyk a caldrone cruk cleir vnder kell
 Thay threipit scho deid of thrist and maid a gud end 5
 Eftir hir deid scho dreidit no^t in hevin to dwell
 And so to hevin the hie way dreidles scho wend
 3it scho wanderit and 3eid by to ane elrich well
 And thair scho met as I wene
 ane ask rydand on ane snaill 10
 Scho cryd ourtane fallow haill haill
 And raid ane inch behind the taill
 Quhill it wes neir Ene

¹ About m *deleted*.² crabbit *deleted*.³ evill *deleted*, and weill *written on margin*.

Sua scho had hap to be horst to hir harbry
 At ane ailhouß neir hevin It nycttit thame Thair 15
 Scho deit for thrist in þis warld þat gart hir be so dry
 Scho eit nevir meit bot drank our missour and mair
 Scho sleipit quhill the morne at none and raiß airly
 And to þe 3ettis of hevin ffast coud scho fair
 And by sanct petir in at þe 3ett scho stall prevely 20
 God lukit and saw hir lattin In & luch his hairt sair
 And thair 3eiris sevin
 Scho levit ane gud lyfe
 And wes our Leddeis henwyfe /
 And held sanct petir in stryfe 25
 Ay quhill scho wes in hevin

Page 331 Scho lukit out on a day And thocht verry lang fol. 136 a
 to se the ailhouß besyd in till ane evill hour
 And out of hevin the hie gait cowth the wyfe gang
 ffor to gett ane fresche drink the haill of hevin wes sour
 Scho come agane to hevinis 3et quhen þat þe bell rang
 Sanct petir hit hir w^t a club quhill a grit clour 32
 Raiß on hir heid behind¹ becauß the wyfe 3eid wrang
 And than to the ailhouß agane scho ran the pitscheris
 to pour
 Thair to brew and to baik 35
 ffreyndis I pray 3ow hairtfully
 gife 3e be thristy or dry
 Drynk w^t my guddame quhen 3e gang by
 Anis for my saik

Explicit

Man sen thy lyfe is ay in weir
 And deid is evir drawand neir
 The tyme vnsicker and the place
 Thyne awin gude spend quhill thow hes space

¹ behind *interlined*.

Gif it be thyne thy self it vsis 5
 Gif it be no^t / the it refusis
 Ane vpir of It the proffeit heß
 Thyne awin gud spend quhen¹ thow hes spaiß

Thow may to day haif gude to spend
 And hestely to morne fra it wend 10
 And leif ane vpir thy baggis to braiß
 Thy awin *etc.*

Quhill thow hes space se thow dispone
 That for thy geir quhen thow art gone
 No wicht ane vder slay nor chace 15
 Thyne *etc.*

Sum all his dayis dryvis our in vane
 Ay gadderand geir w^t sorrow and pane
 And nevir is glaid at 3ule nor paiß
 Thyne *etc.* 20

Syne cumis ane vder glaid of his sorrow
 That for him prayit nowdir evin nor morrow
 And fangis it all w^t mirrynais
 Thyne *etc.*

Sum grit gud gadderis and ay it spairis 25
 And eftir him thair cumis 3ung airis
 That his auld thrift settis on ane Eß
 Man *etc.*

It is all thyne that thow heir spendis
 Page 332 And no^t all þat on the dependis fol. 136 b
 bot his to spend it þat hes grace 31
 Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes spais

¹ en written over ill.

Trest no^t ane v^pir will do þe to
 It that thy self wald nevir do
 ffor gife thow dois strenge is thy cace 35
 Thyne *etc.*

Luke how the bairne dois to þe muder
 And tak example be nane vdder
 That it no^t eftir be thy cace
 Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes space 40

q dumbar

In Tiberus tyme the trew Imperiour
 Quhen tynto hillis fra skraiping of toun heⁿis wes keipit
 Thair dwelt ane grit gyre carling in awld betokⁱs bour
 That levit vpoun ¹christiane menⁱs flesche and rew^t
 heidⁱs vnleipit

Thair wyⁿnit ane hir by on the west syd callit blasour 5
 For luve of hir lawchand lippis he walit and he weipit
 He gadderit ane men^zie of modwartⁱs to warp down
 the tour /

The carling w^t ane yrne club quhen þat blasour sleipit
 behind the heill scho hatt him sic ane blaw

Quhill blasour bled ane quart 10
 off milk pottage Inwart

The carling luche and lut fart
 North berwick law

The king of fary than come w^t elffis mony ane
 And sett ane sege and ane salt w^t grit pensallⁱs of
 pryð 15

And all the doggis fra dumbar wes thair to dumblane
 W^t all the tykis of tervey come to thame þat tyd

¹ on *deleted*.

Thay gnew down w^t pair gomes mony grit stane
 The carling schup hir In ane sow and is hir gaitis gane
 Gruntlyng our the greik sie and durst na langer byd 20
 For brukling of bargane & breking of browis

The carling now for dispyte	}	flor scho is quene of Jowis	25
Is mareit w ^t mahomyte			
And will the doggis interdyte			

Sensyne þe cokkis of cr^lawmound crew nevir a day
 For dule of þat devillisch deme wes w^t mahoun mareit
 And the he^wnis of hadingtoun sensyne wald no^t lay
 For this wyld wilroun wich thame widlit sa & wareit
 And þe same north berwick law As I heir wyvis say 30
 This carling w^t a fals cast wald away carreit
 For to luk on quha sa lykis na langer scho tareit

Page 333	All this lango ^r for lufe befoirtymes fell	fol. 137 a	
	Lang or betok wes born	}	
	Scho bred of ane accorne		
	The laif of the story to morne		
		To þow I sall tell	36

Explicit

Ry^t airle on ask weddinsday
 Drynkand the wyne satt cumeris tway
 The tane cowth to þe toþer complene
 Graneand and supband coud scho say
 This lang lantern mak^s me lene 5

On cowch besyd the fyre scho satt
 God wait gif scho wes grit and fatt
 3it to be feble scho did hir fene
 And ay scho said ² latt ³ preif of that
 This lang lantern mak^s me lene 10

¹ r interlined.

² cummer deleted.

³ be deleted.

My fair sweit cummer q the tuder
 3e tak þat nigirtneß of 3our muder
 All wyne to test ¹ scho wald disdane
 bot mavasy scho bad nane vder
 This *etc.*

15

Cummer be glaid both evin and morrow
 Tho^t 3e suld bayth beg and borrow
 ffra our lang fasting 3e 3ow refrene
 And latt 3our husband dre the sorrow
 This *etc.*

20

3our counsale cummer is gud q scho
 All is to tene him þat I do
 In bed he is no^t wirth a bene
 ffill fow þe glaß and drynk me to
 This *etc.*

25

Off wyne owt of ane choppyne stowp
 Thay drank twa quart's sowp and sowp
 off drowth sic exceß did thame *constrene*
 Be than to mend thay had gud howp
 This lang lentroun makis me lene

30

q dumbar

Robeyns Iok come to wow our Iynny
 On our feist evin quhen we wer fow
 Scho brankit fast and maid hir bony
 And said ² Iok come 3e for to wow
 Scho birneist her baith breist & brow
 and maid hir cleir as ony klok
 Than spak hir deme and said I trow
 3e come to wow our Iynny Iok

5

Page 334

fol. 137 b

¹ 3e *deleted*.² said *interlined*.

Iok said forsuth I ȝern full fane
 To luk my heid and sit down by ȝow 10
 Than spak hir modir and said agane
 My bairne hes tocher gud annwch to ge ȝow
 Te he q Iynny keik keik I se ȝow
 Muder ȝone man makis ȝow a mok
 I schro the lyar full leis me ȝow 15
 I come to wow ȝour Iynny q Iok

My berne scho sayis hes of hir awin
 Ane guß ane gryce ane cok ane hen
 Ane calf ane hog ane futebraid sawin
 Ane kirm ane pin þat ȝe weill ken 20
 Ane pig ane pot ane raip thair ben
 Ane fork ane flaik ane reill ane rok
 Dischis and dublaris nyne or ten
 Come ȝe to wow our Iynny Iok

Ane blanket and ane wecht also 25
 Ane schule ane scheit and ane ¹ lang flail
 Ane ark ane almry and laidillis two
 Ane milk syth w^t ane swyne tail
 Ane rowsty quhittill to scheir the kail
 Ane quheill ane mell the beir to knock 30
 Ane coig ane caird wantand ane naill
 Come ȝe *etc.*

Ane furme ane furlet ane pott ane pek
 Ane tub ane barrow w^t ane quheilband
 Ane turf ane troch and ane meil sek 35
 Ane spurtill braid and ane elwand
 Iok tuk Iynny be the hand
 and cryd ane feist and slew ane cok
 And maid a brydell vp alland
 Now haif I gottin ȝour Iynny q Iok 40

¹ ane *written over* four.

Now deme I haif 3our bairne mareit
 Suppois 3e mak it nevir sa twche
 I latt 3ow wit schoß no^t miskareit
 It is weill kend ¹ I haif ² a~~nn~~wch
 Ane crukit gloyd fell our ane huch 45
 Ane spaid ane speit ane spur ane sok
 W^touttin oxin I haif a pluche
 To gang to giddir Iynny & Iok

I haif ane helter and eik ane hek
 Page 335 Ane cord ane creill and als ane cradill fol. 138 a
 fyve fiddir of raggis to stuff ane Iak 51
 Ane auld p~~ann~~ell of ane laid sadill
 Ane pepper polk maid of a padill ³
 Ane spounge ane spindill wantand ane nok
 Twa lusty lippis to lik ane laiddill 55
 To gang to gidder Iynny & Iok

Ane brechame and twa brochis fyne
 Weill buklit w^t a brydill ren3e
 Ane sark maid of 3e linkome twyne
 Ane gay grene cloke 3at will no^t sten3e 60
 and 3it for mister I will no^t fen3e
 ffyive hundre^t fleis now in a flok
 Call 3e no^t that ane joly men3e
 To go to *etc.*

Ane trene truncheour ane ramehorne spone 65
 Twa buttis of barkit blasnit ledder
 All graith that ganis to hobbill schone
 Ane thrawcruk to twyne ane tedder
 Ane brydill ane girth and ane swyne bledder
 Ane maskene fatt ane fetterit lok 70
 Ane scheip weill keipit fra ill wedder
 To *etc.*

¹ gud *deleted*.² I *deleted*.³ Originally padell.

Tak pair for my *pairte* of the feist
 It is weill knawin I am weill bodin
 3e may no^t say my *pairte* is leist 75
 The wyfe said speid the kaill ar soddin
 And als the laverok is fust & loddin
 Quhen 3e haif done tak hame the brok
 The rost wes Twche sa wer thay bodin
 Syne gaid to giddir bayth Iynny & Iok 80

Explicit ¹

O gallandis all ² I cry and call
 Keip strenth quhill þat 3e haif It
 Repent 3e sall / quhen 3e ar thrall
 Fra tyme þat dub be lavit

With wantoun 3owth / Tho^t 3e be cowth 5
 W^t curage he on loft
³ Suppois girt drow^t / cum in 3our mowth
 be war drynk no^t our oft

Tak bot at list suppois 3e thrist
 3our mowth at laser cule 10
 Page 336 In mynd solist / weill to resist fol. 138 b
 Langer lestis 3eir nor 3ule

Tho^t 3e ryd soft cast no^t our oft
 3our speir in to þe reist
 W^t stufe uncoft Sett vpoun loft 15
 Anwch is evin a feist

¹ q Clerk has been written in a later hand similar to that on fol. 32 a, but an erasure has been made so that it is very faint.

² all interlined.

³ Tho^t deleted.

In luvis grace / suppois̃ 3e trace
 Thinkand 3our sell abone
 3e ma percais̃ cast daweis̃ eis̃
 And swa be lothit sone 20

ffra tyme 3e stank / ¹ In to þe bank
 And drypoynt puttis in play
 3e tyne þe thank man hald ane hank
 or all be past away

ffra thow ryn towme / As I presowme 25
 Thow hes bayth skaith and skorn
 The to consowme / w^t fir allowme
 That bourd may be forborne

ffar in that play / gif I suth say
 gud will is no^t allowit 30
 Gife thow no^t may / ga way ga way
 Than art thow all forhowit

Considerance / hes no lovance
 Fra thow be bair thair ben
 At þat semlance / is no plesance 35
 quhen pithleß is thy pen

Quhen thow hes done / thy dett abone
 fforfochin in the feild
 Scho will say sone gett the ane spone
 Adew baith speir and scheild 40

ffra thow inlaikis To lay on straikis
 ffra hyne my sone adew
 Than thy rowme waikis / ane vder It taikis
 That solace to *persew*

¹ and *deleted*.

	Quhill branys ar big / abone to lig gud is in tyme to ceifß To tar and tig / syne grace to thig That is ane petouß preifß	45
	Thairfoir be war / hald the on far Sic chaif wair for to pryifß To tig and tar / -yne ¹ get þe war It is evill merchandyifß	50
Page 337	Mak thow na vant / our oft to hant In places dern thair doun ffra tyme thow want / þ ^t ² stuff is skant To borrow in þe toun	fol. 139 a 55
	flew hono ^r wy ⁿ niss / In to þat Innys ffor schutting at þe schellis Out of þair schy ⁿ niss / The substance ry ⁿ niss Thay gett no genzell ellis	60
	In tyme latt be / I counsall the Use no ^t that offerand stok Quhen thay the se / Thay bleir thyne E And mak ⁱ s at the ane mok	
	Tho ^t thow suppoifß / haif at thy choifß I reid the for the nanis Keip stuff in poifß / Tyne no ^t thy hoifß Wair no ^t all in that wanis	65
	ffra tyme scho se / vndir thyne E The brawin away doun muntis Than game and gle / ganis no ^t for the Thow man latt be sic huntis	70

¹ *ay is deleted before tar, so that the - before yne is probably meant for s.*

² *and deleted.*

ffra thow luk chest / Adew þat faist
 To hunt in to þat schaw
 Quhen on þat beist / At thy request 75
 Thy kennettis will no^t kaw

Wthin þat stowp / ffra tyme thow sowp
 And wirdis to be sweir
 And makⁱs a stop / quhenⁿ thay suld hop
 Adew þe thrissill deir ¹ 80

Thairfoir albeid / thy houndⁱs haif speid
 To ryn our oft latt be
 In thy maist neid }
 Sum tyme but dreid } Thay will rebutit be 85

Our oft to hound / in vnkowth ground
 Thow ma tak vp vnbaittit
 Thairfoir had bound Tho^t scho be found
 or dreid thy doggis be slaittit

Scho is no^t ill / þat sittis still 90
 þersewit in þe sait
 That beist scho will / gif the thy fill
 quhill thow be evin chakmait

Suppois thow reinge / our all the grenge
 And seik baith syk and swche 95
 Page 338 Till will scho minge / and mak it strenge fol. 139 b
 And gif the evin anwche

Thair w^t awyis / suppois scho ryis
 Laich vndir thy ² fute
 bot thow be wyis / scho will suppryis 100
 Thy houndⁱs and thame rebute

¹ keir *changed to deir.*

² feite *deleted.*

In tyme abyd / The feildis ar wyde
 I counsall the gude bruder
 Evill is the gyd / þat saillis but tyde
 Syne racleß is the ruder

105

Hunttaris adew / gif 3e persew
 To hunt at every beist
 3e will it rew / þair is ¹ anew
 Thairto haif 3e no haist

With ane O and ane I / 3e huntaris all and sum 110
 quhen best is play / paß hame away Or dreid war eftir
 cum

Qo^t balnevis

The flytting
 betuix þe sowtar
 and the tail3o^r

Thow leiß loun thow leiß	}	Thair godis till adorne	
3one are sowttaris þat thow seiß			
Law kneland on thair kneiß	}	On Monondayis at morn	5
Be sanct garnega þat grym gaist			
To heir thair hairsneß in haist			
off moltin tauche thay tak a test			

To hald thame helsum at hairt	}	Off fowll sowttar blek	12
Sum of vly spewis ane quairt			
Sum ane pynt to his pairt			
Sum sittis and sum sewis	}	Spowttis ² in his marrowis nek	15
Vpir sum vly spewis			
Bot he keipis weill his kewiß			

¹ ane anew *deleted*.

² Originally spittis, with spowtis written above, but both deleted, and Spowttis written on margin.

Off moltin tawch quhen they want	}	Off fowll vly ba	20
Sr garnyga will gif ane gant			
And spew ane pynt at a pant			
Wald every man do as I			
quhan evir we saw thame we suld cry			
ffy on þame fy fy // Out fowll garniga			

etc.

	ffals clatterand kensy kukald knaif	
	Blasphemand baird in thy bakbytting	
	Off me thow sall ane answer haif	
	Cum furth fowmart and face thy ¹ slytting	
Page 339	War nor ane warlo in thy wrytting	fol. 140 a
	Thow sathanas seid ay sett to evill	6
	Mandrag mymmerkyn and mismaid mytting	
	I sall the counger lyk the Devill	

ffy on the teljour þat nevir wes trew	
ffra claith weill can thow clyth ane clowt	10
off stowin stommokis baith reid and blew	
ane bagfow anis thow bur abowt	
Thay fallowit the w ^t cry and schowt	
ha hald the theif þat stall the claith	
Thow wilbe hangit haif thou no dowt	15
ffor mony presumptouß forsworn aith	

Amangis the wyffis it salbe wittin	
Thow wes ane knakcatt in the way	
ffor lowsy semis that thow hes bittin	
Thy gwmis ar giltin quhair evir thow gay	20
Thy cowche is on ane sonk of stray	
Peild priclouß of ane pudding pryce	
Breik bowchour on ane sonny bray	
Wa worth the waistour wirriar of lyce	

¹ wrytting *deleted*.

Thow 3eid w^t elwand scheir and thymmill 25
 ffull mony a day seikand thy craft
 ffor halfpennyis thy hand 3eid nymmill
 gritt blad^{is} and bittis thow stall full aft
 quha delt w^t the Thay wer fow daft
 ffor on thy bak as all men kennis 30
 Wer brokin full mony ane gud ax schaft
 ffor wrangus geir of v^pir menis

Thy wyif wount ane man scho gatt
 of the Quhen þat thow wes weill brankit
 And scho gat bot ane cur knakcatt 35
 Ane fowll taid cairle all tailjour schankit
 ffor clayis þat thow mismaid and mankit
 Thow dar no^t dwell quhair thow wes born
 3it eftirwart thow salbe thankit
 Betuix kirkcaldy and kingorne 40

etc.

To þe sowtar

Thow leis loun be this licht
 3one ar sowttaris be sicht
 W^t hiddoufs hoist vpoun hicht } Herkin and heir
 Page 340 Tha blaisit bla bubly baggis } fol. 140 b
 Tha monstrowfs mandraggis } and fle thame throw beir 8
 Wall myre ane studfull of staggis }

Thair brym beir and pair boist
 To heir sa hairtly thay hoist } Tha freikis ar sa fant 12
 In to þe cranra and frost }
 The sowttaris of this toun }
 Off vly blek & talloun } Thay gif at ane gant
 Ilk ane / ane round galloun } 15

Quhen thair ganting is gane
 Thay gaip thay glour Thay grane
 To heir the mvrnyng and the mane
 Thair teith so bawchß and bluntis
 ffor cumring off cow cuntis
 And freting of 3awd fruntis

} Thay mak quhen thay
 meit 20
 } Thay gowyll & thay greit

Thay greit ay glewand in glitt
 Thay host thay spew thay spitt
 As thay war woid out of witt
 The laich ledder thay litt
 Oft in tene Thay it titt
 And in sorrow ay thay sitt

} Thay vary thair weird 25
 } bowdin and bleird 32

Thay boldin blerit bawch blobbis
 Vncuñand catyvis curst crobbis
 ffast vnfrely ffowll flobbis
 I dreid thir folkis do it fynd
 Thay haif the hurle ay behind
 The stynk þat thay mak in the wind

} and bubillis full lyk 35
 } will flanderis infeck 40

Infeck flanderis and fyle
 And abowt mony a myle
 Kulroß Karrik and Kyle
 ffra sons and seill we thame syle
 And givis thame ane hie style
 Off all þe warld the most vyle

} Linly^tqw and Lude
 } Schortly to conclude 45

3our girnand god grit garnega
 ffor butis and schone þat 3e deir sell
 In to þis warld mott wirk 3ow wa
 Syne haif 3ow harlottis vnto hell
 To sitt in to þat suty sell

50

We sall pray for 3ow be the the ¹ bell 55
 Sa þat þis derth 3e will put down
 Do 3e no^t thiſ
 hairtly to pray }
 be god verrey } To hevins bliſ
 That 3e nevir gay } 60

Q^t. steward ² amser to this foirsaid ³ in folio 144 ²

In somer quhen florⁱs will smell }
 As I fure our fair feildⁱs and fell } On weddinsday
 Allone I wanderit by ane well }
 I met a cleir vndir kell / a weilfaird may 5

Scho had ane hatt vpoun hir heid }
 Off claver cleir bayth quhyt & reid } and fynkill grene
 W^t catclukⁱs strynklit in that steid }
 Wit 3e weill to weir þat weid / wald weill hir seme 10

Ane pair of beidⁱs abowt hir thrott }
 Ane Agnus day w^t nobill nott } War hingand down
 Iyngland weill w^t mony Ioitt }
 It wes full ill to fynd ane moit / Vpoun hir gown 15

Alſ sone As I þat schene cow^t se }
 I halsit hir w^t hairt maist fre } Wald 3e me lane
 I lue 3ow leill and no^t to le }
 Out hay q scho my Ioy latt be / 3e speik in vane 20

Quhat is the thing þat 3e wald haif }
 Na thing bot a kiſ I craif } Wald 3e me trow
 As I þat luvis 3ow our the laif }
 Gif þat 3ow may of sorrow saif / cum tak it now 25

¹ Sic.

^{2,3} written in lighter ink.

³ foirsaid interlined.

Than kissit I hir anis or twyis }
 and scho to gruntill as a gryis } That is so meik
 allace q scho I am vnwyis }
 Its lyk þat 3e had eitn pyis / 3e are so sweet 30

My hatt is 3ouris of *proper* dett }
 And on my heid scho cowth it sett } and scho to thraw
 Than in my armes I cowth hir plett }
 Allace q scho 3e gar me swett / 3e wirk so slaw 35

Than down we fell bayth in feir
 Allace q scho þat I come heir
 I trow this labour I may 3ow leir / Tho^t I be 3ing
 Page 342 3it I feir I sall by full deir / 3our sweet kissing fol. 141 b

Quhen I was grathit in hir geir }
 Scho said scho comptit me no^t a peir } do fur^t at anis 40
 Sen 3e haif wonnyn me on weir }
 Thairw^t I schot be neth hir scheir / deip to þe stanis

Than to ly still scho wald no^t blin }
 allace said scho my awin sweet thing } 3e wirk so weill 45
 3our courtly fukking garis me fling }
 I sall 3ow caver quhen þat 3e clyng / so haif I seill

Sen 3e stummer no^t for my skippis }
 bot hald 3o^r taikill by my hippis } Tho^t it be mirk 50
 I byd a quasill of 3our quhippis }
 Bot and 3e will I schrew þe lippis / þat first sall irk

Als sone as we our deid had done }
¹ scho reis sone vp and askit hir schone } To 3ow I say 55
 Als tyrd as scho had weschin a sponne }
 This aventur anis to me come / on weddinsday

Explicit

¹ We *deleted*.

Sum practysis of medecyne

Guk guk gud day sər gaip quhill ʒe get it
 Sic greting may gane weill gud laik in ʒoʳ hude
 ʒe wald deir me I trow becauʃ I am dottit
 To ruffill me w^t a ryme na sər be the rude
 ʒour saying I haif sene and on syd set it 5
 As geir of all gaddering glaikit no^t gude
 als ʒour medecyne by mesour I haif meit met It
 The quhilk I stand ford ʒe no^t vnderstude
 Bot wrett on as ʒe culd To gar folk wene
 For feir my loughis wes flaft
 or I wes dottit or daft } heir be it sene 13
 gife I can ocht of þe craft }

Becaus I ken ʒour cunnyng in to cure
 Is clowtit and clampit and no^t weill cleird 15
 My prettik in pottingary ʒe trow be als pure
 and lyk to ʒoʳ lawitnes I schrew thame þat leid
 Is nowdir fevir nor fell / ¹ þ^t oʳ þe feild fure
 Seiknes nor sairnes in tyme gif I seid
 Bot I can lib thame & leiche þame fra lame & lesure 20
 W^t sawis thame sound mak on ʒour saule beid
 That ʒe be sicker of þis sedull I send ʒow

Page 343 W^t the suthfast seggis } fol. 142 a
 þat glean all egeis } of malis to mend ʒow
 W^t dia and dreggis } 25

Dia culcakit

Cape cuk maid and crop the colleraige
 Ane medecyne for þe maw and ʒe cow^t mak it
 W^t sueit satlingis and sowrokis The sop of þe sege
 The crud of my culome w^t ʒour teith crakit 30

¹ in tyme gif I seid *deleted*.

Lawrean and linget seid and the luffage
 The hair of the hurcheoun no^t half deill hakkit
 W^t þe snowt of ane selch ane swelling to swage
 This cure is callit in our craft Dia culcakkit
 Put all thir in ane pan w^t pepper and pik 35
 Syne sottin to thiſ
 The count of ane cow kiſſ } ffor þe collik
 Is no^t bettir I wiſſ

Dia longum

Recipe thre ruggis of the reid ruke 40
 The gant of ane gray meir The claik of ane guſſ
 The dram of ane drekterſ þe douk of ane duke
 The gaw of ane grene dow The leg of ane lowſſ
 fyve vnce of ane fle wing the fyn of ane fluke
 W^t ane sleisfull of ſlak þat growis in the ſluſſ 45
 myng all thir in ane maſſ w^t the mone cruke
 This vntment is rycht ganand for 30^r awin vſſ
 W^t reid nettill seid in strang weſche to ſteip
 ffor to bath 3our ba cod
 quhen 3e wald nop and nod } To latt 3ow to ſleip 52
 Is / no^t bettir be god

Dia glaconicon

This dia is rycht deir and denteit in dail
 Cauſſ it is trest & trew þairfoir þat 3e tak
 ſevinſobbis of ane ſelche the quhidder of ane quhaill 55
 The lug of ane lempet is no^t to forſaik
 The harnis of ane haddock hakkit or haill
 W^t ane buſtfull of blude of þe ſcho bak
 W^t ane brewing caldrun full of hait caill
 ffor it wilbe þe ſoftar and ſweittar of þe ſmak 60

Thair is no^t sic ane lechecraft fra lawdian to lundin
 It is clippit in o^r cannon }
 Dia gleconicon ¹ } quhair fulis ar fundin 65
 ffor till fle away son }

Dia custrum

The ferd feisik is fyne and of ane felloun pryce
 Page 344 Gud for haising and hosting or heit at the hairt fol. 142 b
 Recipe thre sponfull of þe blak spyce
 W^t ane grit gowpene of þe gowk fart
 The lug of ane lyoun the guse of ane gryce 70
 ane vnce of ane oster poik at þe neper *pairte*
 annoyntit w^t nurice doun for it is rycht nyce
 Myngit w^t mysdirt and w^t mustart
 3e may clamp to þis cure & 3e will mak cost
 bayth þe bellox of ane brok }
 W^t thre crawis of þe cok } Is gud for þe host 75
 The schadow of ane 3ule stok }

Gud ny^t guk guk for sa I began
 I haif no come at this tyme langer to tary 80
 bot luk on this lettir and leird gif 3e can
 The prectik and poyntis of this pottingary
 S^r / minister this medecyne at evin to 3um man
 And or pryme be past my powder I pary
 Thay sall blis 3ow or ellis bittirly 3ow ban 85
 For it sall fle thame in faith out of þe fary
 Bot luk quhen 3e gadder þir gressis & gerfs
 outhir sawrand or sour }
 That it be in ane gud oure } ane vpir manis erfis
 It is ane mirk mirroure } 90

¹ Originally glecolicon, but n has been written over l.

q $\overline{\text{Mr}}$ ro^t Henrysone

Sym of lyntoun / be þe ramis horn
 quhen phebus rang in sing of Capricorn
 And the mone wes past the guffß cro
 Thair fell in france ane Ieperdie forlo
 be þe grit kin of babilon berdok 5
 That dwelt in symmer in till ane bowkail stok
 and in to winter quhen þe frostis ar fell
 he dwelt for cauld in till a cokkill schell
 Kingis vsit no^t to weir clayis in tha dayis
 bot 3eid naikit as myne auctor sayis 10
 Weill coud he play in clarscho^t and on lute
 and bend ane aiprim bow and nipschot schute
 he wes ane stalwart man of hairt and hand
 he wowit þe golk sevin 3eir of maryland
 Mayiola And scho wes bot 3eir is thre 15
 Ane bony bird and had bot ane E
 Neuirþeles king berdok luvit hir weill
 ffor hir foirfute wes langar than hir heill
 Page 345 The king berdok he fure our se and land fol. 143 a
 To reveiß mayok þe golk of maryland 20
 And nane w^t him bot ane bow and ane bowtt
 Syne hapnit him to cum amang þe nowtt
 And as this berdok about him coud espy
 he saw mayok milkand hir mvderis ky
 And in ane creill vpoun his bak hir kest 25
 quhen he come hame It wes ane howlat nest
 full of skait birdis and than this berdok grett
 And ran agane me yok for to gett
 The king of fary hir fader than blew out
 And socht berdok all the land abowt 30
 And berdok fled in till a killogy
 Thair wes no grace bot gett him or ellis die

Thair wes þe kingis of pechtis and portingail
 The king of naippillis and naveru alhail
 W^t bowis & brandis w^t segis they vmbeset him 35
 Sum bad tak Sum flay Sum bad byd quhill thay get
 him .

Thay stellit gunis to þe killogy laich
 And proppit gunis w^t bulettis of raw daich
 Than Iupiter prayit to god saturn
 In liknes of ane tod he wald him turn 40
 Bot sone þe gratiouß god mercurius
 Turnit berdok In till ane braikane buß
 And quhen thay saw the buß waig to & fra
 Thay trowd it wes ane gaist and thay to ga
 Thir fell kingis thus berdok wald haif slane 45
 all this for lufe Luvaris sufferis pane
 Boece said of poyettis þ^t wes flour
 Tho^t lufe be sweit oft syiß it is full sour

Explicit

I met my lady weil arrayit
 I halsit hir all vnaffreyit
 Scho wald no^t speik to me as than
 Scho blenkit on syd and sone scho sayit
 quhois aw 3one man 5

I said to hir my lady deir
 I am and wes 3our presoneir
 W^t all þe senuice þat I can
 at ane besyd syn cow^t scho speir
 Ken 3e 3on man 10

Haif 3e so sone fo3et ¹ my name
 and all my senuice tynt bygane

¹ Sic.

Page 346 Allace þe tyme I may sair ban fol. 143 b
 be still q scho greit no^t for schame
 quhat wald 3e man 15

3our strangenes sair dois truble me / quhill þat I am
 in poynt to de /

Sen first to lufe 3ow I began

¹ I ken 3o^r wurd^s ar fals and sle / ga glaik 3ow man

Quha is this in my ledder so lait
 a strange man gane by the gait 20
 I schrew 3ow ² for na gud 3e can
 3e handill me quhill I am hait / quhair ar 3e man

Quhat neid^s 3ow gritly for to speir
 feill 3e no^t me & I so neir
 I am no^t fra 3our hairt a span 25
 I knaw 3o^r labour is soft & sweir / put fra 3ow man

he sayis maistres I haif gon miß
 and I durst tell 3ow how it is
 Qo^t scho me tho^t 3e dwelt to lang
 Now tak 3ow all þat evir thair Is / be bly^t zung man 30

Trow 3e thus gait me to trane
 I se 3our labour is ³ all in vane
 I man hald to as a woman
 or 3e haif endit 3e wilbe gane
 haif at 3ow man 35

Quhen he had done he lichtit down
 To ryd his way he maid him boun
 Scho sayis to him be sweit sanct an
 me think 3e ar in poynt to soun / 3e dow no^t man

Explicit

¹ be *deleted*.

² 3ow *interlined*.

³ is *interlined*.

I saw me tho^t this hindir nycht
 A squyar and ane madin bricht
 Vn till a chalmer fast thame sped
 But ony v^pir erdly wicht / allone to mak the laird's
 bed

Quhen pat þe bed wes reddy maid 5
 he braist hir in his armes & said
 Wald 3e 3our schankis lat me sched
 3e suld be myne & þairin laid
 and we durst spill the laird's bed

he put his hand in at hir spair 10
 and graipit dounwart 3e wait quhair
 Qo^t he this mowth wald fane be fed
 he sicht and his hairt was sair / & durst no^t spill the
 laird's bed

Page 347 To spill þe bed It war a pane fol. 144 a
 Qo^t he the laird will no^t be fane 15
 To fynd it towtit and ourtred
 q scho I sall mak it agane
 and 3e wald spill þe laird's bed

And I had 3ow in sum v^per¹ place
 That I micht speik & no thing spair 20
 q scho 3e ma haif me vnled
 Suppois it war ane myill and mair
 W^t 3ow to spill the laird's bed

3it I wald draw 3ow doun he sayis
 Wer no^t for fyling of 3our clayis 25
 quhat rek q scho I am weill cled
 3e ar our red for windil strayis
 That dar no^t spill the laird's bed

¹ v^per interlined.

Thair wes na bowk in till his breik
 his doingis wes no^t wirth a leik
 ffy on him fowmart now is he fled
 and left the madin swownyng seik
 and durst no^t spill the laird's bed

30

Explicit

Rycht fane wald I my quentans mak
 W^t ser penny and wat 3e quhy
 he is a man will vndertak
 Landis for to sell and by
 Thairfoir me think rycht fane wald I
 W^t him in felloschip to repair
 Becaus he is in cumpany
 Ane noble gyd bayth laid and air

5

S^r penny for till hald in hand
 his cumpany thay think so sweit
 Sum givis na ¹ cair to sell his land
 W^t gud ser penny for to meit
 Becaus he is a noble spreit
 ane furthy man and ane foirseand
 Thair is no mater to end compleit
 quhill he sett to his seill & hand

10

15

S^r penny is a vailzeant man
 Off mekle strenth and dignitie
 And evir sen pe warld began
 In to pis land autoreist is he
 W^t king and quene may 3e no^t se

20

Page 348

Thay treit him ay so tendirly
 That thair can na thing endit be
 W^tout him in pair cumpany

fol. 144^b¹ maner *deleted*.

Sr penny is A man of law 25
 Witt 3e weill bayth wyiſſ & war
 And mony ressonis can furth schaw
 quhen he is standand at þe bar
 Is nane so wyiſſ can him defar
 quhen he proponis furt ane ple 30
 Nor 3it sa hardy man þat dar
 Sr penny tyne or dissobey

Sr penny is baith scherp and wyiſſ
 The kirkis to steir he takkis on hand
 Disponar he is of benefyiſſ 35
 In to þis realme our all the land
 Is non so wicht dar him ganestand
 So wyisly can ser penny wirk
 and als ser symony his serwand
 That now is gydar of þe kirk 40

Gif to þe courte thow makis repair
 And thow haif materis to proclame
 Thow art vnable weill to fair
 Sr penny and thow leif at hame
 To bring him furt thynk thow na schame 45
 I do þe weill to vndirstand
 In to thy bag beir thow his name
 Thy mater cumis the bettir till hand

Sr penny now is maid ane owlle
 Thay wirk him mekle tray and tene 50
 Thay hald him In quhill he hair mowle
 and makis him blind of baith his ene
 Thairowt he is bot seyndill sene
 Sa fast þatrin thay can him steik
 That pure commownis can no^t obtene 55
 ane dey to byd w^t him to speik

The sowtar Inveyand aganis the telȝeo^r Sayis

Quhen I come by ȝone telȝeo^r's ¹ stall
 I saw ane Lowiſſ creipand vp his wall
 snop q the telȝeo^r snap q the scheiris
 Cokkis bownis q the lowiſſ I haif lost myne Eiris

Ane vder

Betuix twa foxis / a crawling cok	5
Betuix twa freiris / A maid in hir smok	
Betuix twa cattis / A Mowiſſ	
Betuix twa telȝeo ^r 's / a Lowiſſ	
schaw me gud ser no ^t as a stranger	
quhilk of thais four is grittest in denger	10

Page 349

Anser

fol. 145 a

ffoxis ar fell At crawling cokkis
 ffreiris ar ferſſ At maidis in thair smokkis
 Cattis ar cawtelus in taking of Myiſſ
 Telȝeo^r's ar tyrranis in kelling of Lyiſſ

Etc.

He þat heſſ na will to wirk	
Nor luvis no ^t god nor haly kirk	
² and hes no gud ^s for to spend	
Nor ȝit no freynd ^s þat will him mend	
and als no rentis quhairon to leif	5
and will no ^t beg tho ^t men wald geif	
and syne is fund bayth fatt and fair	
how sall he byd þe iustice air	

*Etc.*¹ chop *deleted*.² Nor haly *deleted*.

And thow be drunken thow suld no^t think
 To sett the wytt vpoun the drynk
 Nor sett no^t the blame vpoun þe wyne
 gif thow it drink's the wytt is thyne

Etc.

Thair wes ane channone in this toun
 he had ane kaip and þat wes broun
 he gaif it ane Ia hir for to Iaip
 and scho wes 3aip / and tuk the kaip
 and of the same scho maid ane gown 5

Etc.

Quha hes gud malt and mak's ill drynk
 Wa mot be hir werd
 I pray to god scho rott and stynk
 Sevin 3eir abone þe erd
 Abowt hir beir na bell to clynk 5
 Nor clerk sing lawid nor lerd
 bot quytt to hell þat scho may sink
 The taptre quhyll scho steird
 This beis my prayer } quhill chyst¹ in hevin sall
 ffor þat man sleiar } heird 11

Quha brewis and gevis me of þe best
 Sa it be stark and stail
 Quhyt & cleir weill to degest
 In hevin meit hir þat aill 15

¹ *Sic.*

Page 350 Lang mot scho leif lang Mot scho lest fol. 145 b
 In lyking ane gude saill
 In hevin or erd that wyfe be best
 W^tout barrett or baill
 quhen scho is deid } scho paß to hevin all haill 20
 W^towttin pleid }

q allanis subdert

Followis sym and his bruder

Thair is no story þat I of heir
 of Iohine nor robene hude
 nor ȝit of wallace wicht but weir
 That me thinkis half so gude
 As of thir palmaris twa but peir 5
 To heir how thay conclude
 In to begging I trow fyve ȝeir
 In sanct andris thay stude / Togidder
 bayth sym & his bruder
 Tho^t thay war wicht I warrand ȝow 10
 Thay had no will to wirk
 Thay maid thame burdownis no^t to bow
 Twa bewis of þe birk
 Weill stobbit w^t steill I trow
 To stik in to þe mirk 15
 bot sen þair bairdis grew on þair mow
 They saw nevir þe kirk / w^tin
 Nowthir sym nor his bruder
 Syne schupe thame vp to lowp o^r leifß
 Twa tabartis of þe tartane 20
 Thay comptit no^t quhat þair clowtis ¹weis
 Wes sewit þairon incertane

¹ weiris *deleted*.

Syne clampit vp sanct peteris keiſ
 bot of ane auld reid gartane
 Sanct Iames schellis on þe toþer syd sleuis 25
 As pretty as ony þertane / Ta
 On sym *etc.*

Thus quhen thai had reddit þair Ragis
 To rome thay war Inspyrit
 Tuk vp thair jaipis and all thair jaggis 30
 Fure fur^t as thay war hyrit
 And ay þe eldest bure þe baggis
 q^r þ^t the 3ungest tyrit
 Tuk counsall at kinkellis craggis
 Come hame as thay war hyrit / Agane 35
 Bath sim and his bruþer

Page 351 Than held thay houſ as men me tellis fol. 146 a
 and spendit of thair feis
 quhen meit wes went thay flew our fellis
 als bisſy as ony beis 40
 Syne clengit sanct Iameis schellis
 and pecis of palme treis
 To se quha best the pardone spellis
 I schrew þame þat ay leiſ / but lauchter
 q syme *etc.* 45

Quhen thay wer wel^tfull in þair wyning
 Thay puft thame vp in pryd
 bot quhair that symy leuit in synnyng
 his bruder wald haif ane bryd
 hir wedoheid fra the begynning 50
 Wes neir ane moneth tyd
 Gif scho wes spedy ay in spynning
 Tak witneſ of thame besyd / ilk ane
 Baith *etc.*

The carlis thay thikkit fast in clud^{is} 55
 Agane þe man was mareit
 W^t breid & beif and v^{per} bud^{is}
 Sym to þe kirk thay kareit
 bot or thay twynd him & his dudis
 The tyme of none wes tareit 60
 Wa worth this wedding for be thir wid^{is}
 The meit is all miskareit / to day
 q sym *etc.*

Our all the houß be lyne and levall
 The ladis come to luk him 65
 To tak a Iusting of þat Iavell
 The bryd wount no^t to bruk him
 Thay maneist him w^t mony nevell
 Than symme raifß and schuk him
 I cleme to clergy q the cavell 70
 how dar thow cum to luk him / 3ondir
 q sum *etc.*

W^t that þe carle begow^t to crak
 glowrit vp and gaf a glufe
 his beird it wes als lang & blak 75
 That it hang our his mouf
 he wes als lang vpoun the bak
 as evir wes angus dufe
 he sayis this Iusting I vndirtak
 My coit is of gud stuffe / call to 80
 q sym *etc.*

Page 352 ¹ He hoppit sa mycht na man hald him fol. 146 b
 Said blame me bot I bind him
 I sall ourtak him and þat I tald him
 In 3one feild gife I fynd him 85

¹ The first line of the previous stanza has been repeated and deleted—

W^t þat þe carle begowth to crak.

On his gray meir fast fur^t thay cald him
 The floki's flew fur^t behind him
 Thay daschit him down þe dirt ourhaild him
 Than start thay to and tird him / ty^t
 Baith *etc.*

90

Than brak he lowfs the horfs þat bair him
 Ran startling to stratyrum
 and he gat vp / and symme swair him
 3e meit no^t bot 3e myr him
 Off þat fowll courfs for to declair him
 The cairlis come to requyr him
 Than all þe laddis tryd w^t a lairrum
 To flud him & to flyr him / bayth
 q symme *etc.*

95

This was no bourdene to brown hill
 That gatt betwene þe browis
 And had no thing ado þairtill
 As mony vder trowis
 Bot come fur^t on his awin gud will
 To squyar Iohine of mowis
 he gatt ane sit vp in þe schill
 and þ^t the laddis allowis / Ilk ane
 To *etc.*

100

105

3ob symmer was þe stirrepman
 Was nolthird of þe toun
 he said I will Iust as I can
 Sen he is strickin down
 he gatt twa plaitis of ane awld pan
 ane breistplait maid him boun
 The first rynk raif his mow^t a span
 and þair he fell in swoun / almaist
 bay^t sym *etc.*

110

115

Doun fra þe leggis quhen he wes laist
 he maid a peteouſ panting
 he swownit & he swelt almaist 120
 for gaping & for ganting
 Abyd q the leich I se a waist
 his wrangtwth is in wanting
 God saif him & the haly gaist
 And keip þe man fra manting / mekle 125
 q suym etc.

Page 353 His mowth wes schent and sa forschorne fol. 147 a
 held nowdir wind nor watter
 fair weill all blast of blawing horne
 he mycht no^t do bot blatter 130
 he endis þe story w^t harme forlorne
 The nolt begow^t till skatter
 The ky ran startling to þe corne
 Wa worth the tyme thow gat hir / now
 q symme till his bruder 135

Explicit

It þat I gife I haif // It þat I len I craif //
 It þat I spend is myne // It þat I leif I tyne //
 gett and saif // and thow sall haif
¹ len and grant // And thow sall want
 Quha in welth takis no heid 5
 He sall haif falt in tyme of neid
 Quhen I len I am a freynd
 And quhen I craif I am vnkynd
 Thus of my freynd I mak a fo
 I schrew me and I moir do so 10
 A 3ong man chiftane witleſ
 A pure man spendar getles

¹ We *deleted*.

A auld man trecho^r trew^tleß
 A woman lowpar landleß
 Be sanct Ieill // sall nevir ane of thir do weill 15
 Tak tyme in tyme and no^t diffar
 quhen tyme is past 3e ma do war
 almichty god grant till our king
 Sic grace pat he in vertew ring
 Sa pat this realme ay gydit be 20
 W^t Iustice peax and equite
 Bettir is to suffer and fortoun abyd
 Than haistely to clym and soddonly to slyd

 q quhay to quhome ¹

The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedie
 Heir efter followis Iocound and mirrie

S^r Iohine þe roß ane thing thair is compild
 In generale be kennedy and quⁱnting
 Quhilk hes thame self aboif þe sternis styld
 Bot had thay maid of manⁿnace ony mynting
 In speciall Sic stryfe sould ryß but stynting 5
 Howbeit w^t bost þair breistis wer als bendit
 Page 354 As lucifer pat fra þe hevin descendit fol. 147 b
 Hell sould no^t hyd þair harnis fra harmis hynting

The erd sould trymbill the firmament sould schaik
 And all þe air in vennⁿaum suddane stink 10
 And all þe diuillis of hell for redour quaik
 To heir quhat I suld wryt w^t pen and ynk
 For and I flyt sum sege for schame sould sink
 The se sould birn the mone sould thoill ecclippis
 Rochis sould ryfe The world sould hald no grippis 15
 Sa loud of cair The commoun bell sould clynk

¹ The foregoing lines from line 5 have appeared already, though in different order, in fol. 122 a.

Bot wondir laith wer I to be ane baird
 Flyting to vse for gritly I eschame
 For it is nowþir wynnyng nor rewaird
 Bot tinsale baith of hono^r and of fame 20
 Increß of sorrow sklander and evill name
 3it my^t thay be sa bald in þair bakbytting
 To gar me ryme and raiß the feynd w^t flytting
 And throw all cuntreis and kinrikis thame proclame

Qo^d Dumbar to Kennedy

Dirlin dumbar quhome on blawis thow thy boist 25
 Pretendand the to wryte sic skaldit skrowis
 Ramowd rebald thow fall doun att þe roist
 My laureat *lettres* at the and I lowis
 Mandrag Mymmerkyn maid maister bot in mowß
 Thryß scheild trumpir w^t ane threid bair gown 30
 Say Deo *mercy* or I cry the doun
 And leif thy ryming rebald and thy rowis

Dreid dirtfast dearch þat thow hes dissobeyit
 My cousing *quintene* and my *commissar*
 Fantastik fule trest weill thow salbe fleyit 35
 Ignorant elf Aip owl Irregular
 skaldit skaitbird and *commoun* skamelar
 Wan fukkit funling þat nato^r maid ane yrl
 Baith Iohine the roß and thow sall squeill & skirle
 And evir I heir ocht of 3our making mair 40

Heir I put sylence to þe in all *þairtis*
 Obey and ceiß the play that thow pretendis
 Waik walidrag and werlot of þe cairtis

And lat him lay sax leichis on thy lendis 45
 Meikly in recompaning of þi scorne
 Or thow sall ban the tyme that thow wes borne
 ffor kennedy to the this cedull sendis

Q^d Kennedy to Dumbar

Juge in þe nixt quha gat the war

Iersche brybo^r baird wyle beggar w^t thy brattis
 Cuntbittin crawdoun Kennedy coward of kynd 50
 Evill farit and dryit as denseman on þe rattis
 Lyk as the gleddis had on thy gulesnowt dynd
 Mismaid monstour ilk mone owt of thy mynd
 Renunce rebald thy rymyng thow bot ¹ rois
 Thy trechour tung hes tane ane heland strynd 55
 Ane lawland erfs wald mak a bettir noyis

Revin raggit ruke and full of rebaldrie
 Scarth fra scorpione scaldit in scurrilitie
 I se the haltane in thy harlotrie
 And in to vþir science no thing slie 60
 Off every vertew woyd As men may sie
 Quytclame clergie And cleik to the ane club
 Ane baird blasphemar in brybrie ay to be
 For wit and woisdome ane wisp fra the may rub

Thow speiris dastard gif I dar w^t the fecht 65
 3e dagone dowbart thairof haif thow no dowl
 Quhair evir we meit þairto my hand I hecht
 To red thy rebald rymyng w^t a rowt
 Throw all bretane it salbe blawin owt
 How þat thow poysonit pelo^r gat thy paikis 70
 With ane doig leich I schepe to gar the schowt
 And nowþer to the tak knyfe swerd nor aix

¹ rais changed to rois and deleted.

Thow crop and rute of traito^r's tressonable
 The fapir and moder of mortho^r and mischeif
 Dissaitfull tyrand w^t serpentis tung vnstable 75
 Cukcald cradoun cowart and commoun theif
 Thow purpest for to vndo our lord's cheif
 In paislay w^t ane poysons p^t wes fell
 ffor quhilk brybour 3it sall thow thoill a breif
 pelo^r on the I sall it preif my sell 80

Page 356 Thot I wald lie Thy frawart phisnomy
 Dois manifest thy malice to all men fol. 148 b
 ffy tratour theif ffy glengoir loun fy fy
 ffy feyndly front far fowlar than ane fen
 My freyind's thow reprovit w^t thy pen 85
 Thow leis tratour quhilk I sall on the preif
 Suppois thy heid war armit tymis ten
 thow sall recryat or thy croun sall cleif

Or thow durst move thy mynd malitius
 Thow saw the saill abone my heid vp draw 90
 Bot Eolus full woid and neptunus
 Mirk and moneleß wes met w^t wound's waw
 And mony hundreth myll hyne cowd ws blaw
 By holland seland 3etland and northway Coist
 In Desert quhair we wer famist aw 95
 3it come I hame fals baird to lay thy boist

Thow callis the rethory with thy goldin lippis
 Na glowrand gaipand fule thow art begyld
 Thow art bot gluncoch w^t thy giltin hippis
 That for thy Lounry mony a leisch hes fyld 100
 Wan wisaged widdefow out of thy wit gane wyld
 Laithly and lowsy als lathand as ane leik
 Sen thow w^t wirschep wald sa fane be styld
 Haill souerane sen3eour Thy bawis hingis throw thy
 breik

fforworthin fule of all þe warld reffuse 105
 Quhat ferly is thocht thow ¹ reioys to flyte
 Sic eloquence as thay in erschry vse
 In sic is sett thy Thraward appetyte
 Thow hes full littill feill of fair indyte
 I tak on me ane pair of lowthiane hippis 110
 Sall fairar inglis mak & mair parfyte
 Than thow can blabbar w^t thy carrik lippis

Bettir thow ganis to leid ane doig to skomer
 Pynit pykpuris pelo^r than w^t thy maister pingill
 Thow lay full prydleß in the peiß this somer 115
 and fane at evin for to bring hame a single
 Syne rubbit at ane v^{per} auld wyvis Ingle
 Bot now in winter for purteth thow art traikit
 Thow hes na breik to latt thy belloki's gyngill
 beg the ane club for baird thow sall go naikit 120

Page 357 Lene larbar loungeo^r baith lowsy in lisk & lonþe
 ffy skolderit skyn thow art bot skyre and skrumple fol. 149 a
 For he þat rostit lawarance had thy grunþe
 And he þat hid sanct Iohnis ene ² w^t ane wimple
 And he þat dang sanct augustyne w^t ane rumple 125
 Thy fowll front had And he þat bartilmo flaid
 The gallowis gaipis eftir thy graceles gruntill
 As thow wald for ane haggeis hungry gled

Commirwald crawdown na man comptis the ane kerß
 Sueir swappit swanky swyneke^{per} ay for swaittis 130
 Thy commissar quintyne biddis the cum kiß his erß
 he luvis no^t sic ane forlane loun of laittis
 he sayis thow skaffis and beggis mair ³ beir and aitis
 Nor ony cripill in Karrik land abowt
 V^{per} pure beggaris and thow ar at debaittis 135
 Decrepit karlingis on Kennedy cryis owt

¹ reois *deleted*.

² heid *deleted*, and ene *interlined*.

³ thair *deleted*, and mair *interlined*.

Mater *annwche* I haif I bid no^t fenzie
 Tho^t thow fowll trumpour thus vpoun me leid
 Corruptit Carioun he sall I cry thy senzie
 Thinkis thow no^t how thow come in grit neid 140
 Greitand in galloway lyk to ane gallow breid
 Ramand and rolpand beggand koy and ox
 I saw the thair in to thy wachemanis weid
 quhilk wes no^t worth ane pair of auld gray sox

Ersch Katherene w^t thy polk breik and rilling 145
 Thow and thy quene as gredy gleddis 3e gang
 W^t polkis to mylne and beggis baith meill and schilling
 thair is bot lyfs and lang nailis 3ow amang
 fflowll heggirbald for *henis* thus will 3e hang
 Thow hes ane *perrellus* face to play w^t lambis 150
 Ane thowsand kiddis wer thay in faldis full strang
 Thy lymmerfull luke wald fle thame & thair damis

In till ane glen thow hes owt of repair
 Ane laithly luge pat wes the Lippir *menis*
 W^t the ane sowtaris wyfe off blis als bair 155
 And lyk twa stalkaris Steilis in cokis and *henis*
 Thow plukkis 3e pultre and scho pullis of 3e *penis*
 All Karrik cryis god gif this dowsy be drownd
 And quhen thow heiris ane guse cry in the *glenis*
 Thow thinkis it swetar than secrrind ¹ bell of sound 160

Thow lazarus thow laithly lene tramort
 To all the warld thow may example be
 Page 358 To luk vpoun thy gryslie peteous port fol. 149 b
 ffor hiddowis haw and holkit is thyne Ee
 Thy cheik bane bair and blaiknit is thy ble 165
 Thy choip thy choll garris *men* for to leif chest
 Thy gane it garris ws think that we *mon* de
 I *coniure* the thow hungert heland gaist

¹ Sic.

The larbar lukis of thy lang lene craig
 Thy pure pynit thrott peilit and owt of ply 170
 Thy skolderit skin hewd lyk ane saffrone bag
 Garris men dispyt thar flesche thow spreit of gy
 ffy feyndly ffront ffy tykiß face ffy ffy
 Ay loundand lyk ane loikman on ane ledder
 [*With hingit luik ay wallowand vpone wry*] ¹ 175
 Lyk to ane stark theif glowrand in ane tedder

Nyse nagus nipcaik w^t thy schulderis narrow
 Thow lukis lowsy loun of lownis aw
 hard hurcheoun hirpland hippit as ane harrow
 Thy rigbane rattillis and thy ribbis on raw 180
 Thy hanchis hirkliß w^t hukebanis harth and haw
 Thy laithly lymis ar lene as ony treis
 Obey theif baird or I sall brek thy gaw
 ffowll carrybald cry mercy on thy kneis

Thow purehippit vgly averill 185
 W^t hurkland banis holkand throw thy hyd
 Reistit and crynit as hangitman on hill
 and oft beswakkit w^t ane ourhie tyd
 quhilk brewis mekle barret to thy bryd
 hir cair is all to clenge thy cabroch howis 190
 quhair thow lyis sawsy in saphron bak & syd
 Powderit w^t prymroß sawrand all w^t clowiß

fforworthin wirling I warne the it is wittin
 how skyttand skarth thow hes the hurle behind
 Wan wraiglane wasp ma wormiß hes thow beschittin
 Nor thair is gerß on grund or leif on lind 196
 Tho^t thow did first sic foly to my fynd
 Thow sall agane w^t ma witneß than I
 Thy gulsoch gane dois on thy back it bind
 Thy hostand hippis lattis nevir thy hoß go dry 200

¹ Line omitted is from the Maitland Folio MS.

Thow held the bur^t lang w^t ane borrowit gown
 And ane caprowsy barkit all w^t sweit
 And quhen the laidis saw the sa lyk a loun
 Page 359 They bickerit the w^t mony bae and bleit fol. 150 a
 Now vpaland thow leivis on rubbit quheit 205
 oft for ane cauß thy burdclaith neid^{is} no spredding
 ffor thow hes nowpir for to drink nor eit
 Bot lyk ane berdles baird þat had no bedding

Strait gibbonis air þ^t nevir ourstred ane horß
 bla berfute berne in bair tyme wes thow borne 210
 Thow bringis the carrik clay to edinburgh corß
 Vpoun thy botingis hobland hard as horne
 Stra wispis hingis owt quhair þat þe wattis ar worne
 Cum thow agane to skar ws w^t thy strais
 We sall gar scale our sculis all the to scorne 215
 And stane the vp þe calsay q^r thow gais

Off edinbur^t the boyis as beis owt thrawis
 And cryis owt ay heir cumis our awin queir clerk
 Than fleis thow lyk ane howlat chest w^t crawis
 Quhill all the bichis at thy botingis dois bark 220
 Than carlingis cryis keip curches in þe merk
 Our gallowis gaipis lo quhair ane greceles gais
 Ane vpir sayis I see him want ane sark
 I Reid 3ow cumner tak in 30^r lynning clais

Than ryⁿis thow down the gait w^t gild of boyis[]] 225
 And all þe toun tykis hingand in thy heilis
 of laid^{is} and lownis thair ryß sic ane noyis
 quhill runsyis ryⁿis away w^t cairt & quheilis
 And cager aviris castis bayth coillis and creillis
 ffor rerd of the and rattling of thy butis 230
 fische wyvis cryis fy and castis down skillis & skeillis
 Sum claschis the sum cloddis the on the cutis

Loun lyk mahoun / be boun / me till obey
 Theif / or in greif / mischeif / sall the betyd
 Cry grace / Tykis face / or I the chece / & fley 235
 Oule / rare and 3owle / I sall defowll / thy pryd
 Peilit gled / baith fed / and bred / of bichis syd
 And lyk / ane tyk / purspyk / quhat man settis by the
 forflittin / countbittin / beschittin / barkit hyd
 Clym ledder / fyle tedder / foule edder / I defy the 240

Mauch muttoun / byle buttoun / peilit gluttoun / air
 to Hilhouß

Page 360 Rank beggar / ostir dregar / foule fleggar^{tis} / in the
 flet fol. 150 b

Chittir lilling / ruch rilling / lik schilling / in þe mil-
 houß

baird rehat^{or} / Theif of nator / fals trato^r / feyind^{is}
 gett

Filling of tauch / rak sauch / Cry crauch / thow art
 our sett 245

Muttoun dryver / girnall ryver / 3adswyvar fowll fell
 the

herretyk / lunatyk / purspyk / carlingis pet
 Rottin crok / dirtin dok / Cry cok / Or I sall quell the

Q^d Dumbar to Kennedy

Dathane deiuillis sone and dragone dispitous
 Abironis birth and bred w^t beliall 250
 Wod werwoif worme and scorpion vennemous
 Lucifers laid fowll feyind^{is} face infernall
 Sodomyt syphareit fra sanctis celestially
 Put I no^t sylence to the schiphird knaif
 And thow of new begyn^{is} to ryme and raif 255
 Thow salbe maid blait bleir eit bestiall

How thy forbearis Come I haif a feill
 At cokburnis peth the writ makis me war
 generit betuix ane scho beir and a deill
 Sa wes he callit dewlbeir and no^t dumbar 260
 This dewlbeir generit of a meir of mar
 Wes corspatrik erle of merche and be illusioun
 The first þat evir put scotland to confusioun
 Wes that fals tratour hardely say I dar

Quhen bruce and balioll differit for the croun 265
 Scottis lordis could no^t obey inglis lawis
 This corspatrik betrasit berwik toun
 And slew vij^m ¹ scottismen wthin thay wawis
 The battall syne of spottism^r he gart cauß
 And come wth Edwart langschankis to the feild 270
 quhair xij thowsand trew scottismen wer keild
 And wallace chest as the carnicle schawis

Scottis lordis chiftanis he gart hald & chessone
 In firmançe fast quhill all the feild wes done

Page 36r Wthin dumbar that auld spelunk of tressoun fol. 151 a

Sa inglis tykis in scotland wes abone 276
 Than spulzeit thay the haly stane of scone
 The croce of halyrudhouß and vpir Iowellis
 he birnis in hell body banis and bowellis
 This corspatrik that scotland hes vndone 280

Wallace gart cry ane counsale in to perth
 And callit corspatrik tratour be his style
 That dampnit dragone drew him in diserth
 And sayd he kend bot wallace king in kyle
 Out of dumbar that theif he maid exyle 285
 vnto edward and inglis grund agane
 Tigris serpentis and taidis will remane
 In dumbar wallis todis wolffis & beistis wyle

¹ i.e., vii thousand.

Na fowlis of effect^{is} amangis thay binkis ¹
 biggis nor abydis ² for no thing þ^t may be 290
 Thay stanis of tressone as þe bruntstane stink^{is}
 Dewlbeiris moder cassin in by the se
 The wariet apill of the forbiddin tre
 That adame eit quhen he tint þarradyce
 Scho eit in venⁿomit lyk a cokkatryce 295
 Syne merreit w^t the diuill for dignite

3it of new tressone I can tell the tailis
 That cumis on ny^t in visioun in my sleip
 Archbard Dumbar betrasd the houß of hailis
 becaus the 3ung lord had dumbar to keip 300
 pretendand throw þat to thair rowmis to creip
 rycht crewaly his castell he þersewit
 Brocht him furth boundin and the place reskewit
 Sett him in fetteris in ane dungeoun deip

It war aganis bayth natur & gud ressoun 305
 That dewlbeiris bairnis wer trew to god or man
 Quhilk^{is} wer baith gottin borne & bred w^t tressoun
 belgebubbis Ovis and curst corspatrik^{is} clan
 Thow wes prestyt and ordanit be sathan
 forr to be borne to do thy kin defame 310
 And gar me schaw thy antecessor^{is} schame
 Thy kin þ^t leivis may wary the & ban

Sen thow on me thus lymmer leis and trattillis
 Page 362 And fyndis sentence foundit of Invy fol. 151 b
 Thy elderis banis ilk ny^t ryfß and rattillis 315
 And on thy corß vengance vengeance thay cry
 Thow art the cauß thay may noth rest nor ly
 Thow sayis for thame few salptaris salmis or creidis
 Bot garis me tell thair rentell^{is} ³ and misdeid^{is}
 And thair auld syn w^t new schame certefy 320

¹ abydis *deleted*.² amang *deleted*.³ *Sic*.

Insenswat sow ceiß fals Ewstace air
 And knaw kene skald I hald of alathia
 And cauß me no^t the cauß lang to declair
 Of thy curst kin dewlbeir and his allia
 Cum to the corß on kneis and mak a cria 325
 Confess thy cryme hald kennedy thy king
 And w^t ane authorne skurge thy self and ding
 Thus dre thy pennance delequisti quia

Past to my commissar and be confest
 Cour befoir him on kneis and cum in will 330
 And syne gar stobo for thy life protest
 Renunce thy rymis baith ban and birn thy bill
 heive to the hevin thy hand's and hald the still
 Do thow no^t thus brigane thow salbe brint
 W^t pik fyre ter gvn powlder & lint 335
 On Artho^r sait or on ane hiear hill

I *perambulat* of *pernaso* the montane
 Enspyrit w^t mercury fra his goldin spheir
 And dulely drank of eloquence the fontane
 quhen it wes purefeit w^t frost and flowit cleir 340
 And thow come fule in *merche* or februeir
 thair till ane pule and drank the paddok rude
 That garris the ryme in to thy termis gude
 And blabbaris þat noyis *menis* heiris to heir

Thow luvis nane ersche Elf I vndirstand 345
 bot It sowld be all trew scottismen's leid
 It wes the gud langage of this land
 And scota it causit to multeply and spreid
 q^{ll} corspatrik þat we of tressoun reid
 Thy forfader maid ersche and erschmen thin 350
 Throw his tressoun brocht inglis rumpillis In
 Sa wald thy self mycht thow to him succeid

Ignorant fule in to thy mowis and mokkis
 It may be verifeit that thy wit is thin
 Quhair thow wryttis densmen dryit on the rattis 355
 Densmen of denmark ar of þe kingis kin
 Page 363 The wit thow sowld haif had wes cassin In fol. 152 a
 Evin at thy erß bakwart w^t ane stalf flung
 heirfoir fals harlott hursone hald thy tung
 Dewlbeir thow deivis the devill thy eme w^t din 360

Quhair as thow said I staw henis and lammis
 I lat the wit I haif landis stoir and stakkis
 Thow wald be fane to knaw laird w^t thy gamis
 Vndir my burde ¹ snoch banis behind doggis bak~~k~~is
 Thow hes ane tome purß I haif steidis and takkis 365
 Thow tynt coulter I haif culter and pluch
 ffor substance & geir thow hes a widdy twch
 On mont falcone about thy craig to rax

And 3it mont falcone gallowis is our fair
 For to be fylit w^t sic ane frutles face 370
 Cum hame and hing vndir our gallowis of air
 To erd the vndir it I sall purches grace
 To eit thy flesch the doggis sall haif na space
 The revynis sall ryfe na thing bot thy tung ruttis
 For thow sick malice of thy maister mutis 375
 It is weill sett that thow sic barret brace

Small fynance amangis thy freyndis thow beggit
 To stanche thy scorne w^t haly muldis thow lost
 Thow salit to get a dowkar for to dregg it
 It lvis closit in ane clowt on nor^tway cost 380
 Sic rewl garris the be *servit* w^t cauld rost
 and sitt onswpit oft beyond the se
 Cryand at durris *Carritas amore dei*
 Bairfute breikleß and all in duddis vpdost

¹ behind *deleted*.

Dewllbeir hes no^t ado w^t ane dumbar 385
 The erle of murray bure that surname rycht
 That evir trew and constant to the king grace war
 And of þat kin *comme* dumbar of westfeild kny^t
 That successioun Is hardy wyse and wicht
 and hes na thing ado now w^t the diuill 390
 bot dewllbeir is thy kin and *kenis* the weill
 and hes in hell for the ane chalmer dycht

Curst cropand craw I sall gar crop thy tounge
 and thow sall cry cor mundum on thy kneis
 derch I sall ding the quhill thow bay^t dryt & dounge 395
 And thow sall lik thy lippis and sueir thow leið
 I sall degraide the graceleß of thy greis
 scale the for scorne & scar the of thy swle
 gar round thy ¹ heid transforme the as a fule
 And w^t tressone gar trone the on the treis 400

Page 364 Ramowd rebald rannegald rehato^r fol. 152 b
 my Lynnage and forbearis wer ay leill
 It *cumis* oft to the to be ane tratour
 To ryd on nycht to rin to reif to steill
 quhen thow putis poysons to me I appeill 405
 the in þat *pairte* / and preif it on thy *persoun*
 Cleme nocht to clergy ffor I defy the garsoun
 Thow salby it deir *annuch* derch of the deill

In ingland owle sowld be thy habitatioun
 homage to edwart langschankis maid thy kin 410
 In dumbar ressaut him thy fals natioun
 Thay sowld be exylit scotland mair and myn
 Ane stark gallowis Ane widdy and ane pin
 The heid poynt of thy elderis armis ar
 Writin in poyisie abone hang dumbar 415
 quartar and draw and Mak that surname thin

¹ thy repeated and deleted.

I am the kingis blude his trew speciall clerk
 That nevir 3it Imagenit his offence
 Constand in mynd in tho^t wurd & werk
 Only dependand vpoun his excellence 420
 Trestand to haif of his magnificence
 gwairdoun rewaird and benyfyce bedene
 quhair þat the revynis sall ryfe out bayth thy ene
 and on the rattis salbe thy residence

Fra atrik forrest furtward to drumfreiß 425
 thow beggit w^t ane *pardoun* in all kirkis
 Collappis crudis meill grottis gryce & geiß
 and vndir ny^t quhyllis thow stall staigis and stirkis
 Becauß scotland of thy begging irkis
 Thow schaipis in france to be kny^t of the feild 430
 Thow hes thy clam schellis and thy burdoun keild
 Vnhonest wayis all wolrun that thow wirkis

Thow may not paß mont bernard for wyld beistis
 Nor win throw mont scarptry for the snaw
 Mont nicholace mont godard the arreistis 435
 Sic beis of briggand blindis thame w^t ane blaw
 In paris w^t thy maister burreaw
 Abyd and be his prenteiß neir the bank
 And help to hang the pece for half ane frank
 And at the last thy self man thoill the law 440

Haltand harlott the diuill a gude thow heis
 For falt of pussance pelour thow ma pak the
 Thow drank thy thrift and als wedsett thy clais
 Page 365 Thair is na lord in seruice þat will tak the fol. 153 a
 Ane pak of flaskynis fynance for to mak the 445
 Thow sall ressaif in danskyn of my tailze
 W^t de profundjis sett the and that felze
 And I sall send the blak deill for to bak the

In to þe katherene thow maid ane fowll kahute
 For thow bedrait hir down fra stern to steir 450
 Vpoun hir syddis wes sene þat thow coud schute
 The dirt cleivis till hir towis this twenty þeir
 The firmament nor firth wes nevir cleir
 Quhill thow deuill's birth dewlbeir wes on the see
 The sawlis had suckin throw the sin of thee 455
 War no^t the pepill maid sic grit prayer

Quhen þat the schip wes sanit and vndir sail
 foule brow in hoill thow purpost for to paß
 Thow schott and wes no^t sicker of thy taill
 Beschait the steir the cumpañ and the glaß 460
 The skippar bad gar land the at the baß
 Thow spewit & kest owt mony laithly lump
 faster nor all the marineris coud pump
 And 3it thy wame is war nor evir it waß

Had thay bene sa prowtydit of schott of gvn 465
 be men of weir but *perrell* thay had past
 As thow wes lowß and reddy of thy bun
 Thay nicht haif tane na tollum at the last
 For thow wald cuke ane cairtfull at the cast
 Thair is no schip that the will now ressaif 470
 Thow fylit faster nor fyftenesum my^t laif
 And myrd thame with thy mvk to the midmast

Throw ingland theif and tak the to thy fute
 and boun to haif w^t the ane fals botwand
 Ane horsmerchell thow call the at the mute 475
 And w^t þat craft convoy the throw the land
 Be na thing airch tak ferely on hand
 happin thow to be hangit in northumber
 Than all thy kyn ar weill quyt of thy cummer
 ffor þat mon be thy dome I vndirstand 480

- Hie souerane lord lat nevir this sinfull sote
 Do schame / fra hame / vnto 3our natioun
 Lat nevir Nane / sic ane / be callit a scott
 Ane rottin crok / lowfs of the dok thairdoun
 Fra honest folk devoyd this laithly loun 485
- Page 366 On sum desert q^r thair is no repair fol. 153 b
 For fyling and infecking of the air
 Cauß¹ Cary this cankerit corruptit carioun
- Thow wes consauit in the grit ecclippiß
 Ane monstour maid be grit mercurius 490
 Na hald agane nor ho is at thy hippis
 Infortunat fals and furius
 Evill schrevin / wan threvin / no^t clene nor curius
 Ane myting / fule of flyting / the flurdome maist lyk
 Ane crabbit / skabbit / Evil faicit messane tyk 495
 Ane schitt / but witt / schrewit and injurius
- Grit in þe glaikis gud m^r gwilliane gukkis
 Our Imperfyte in poetrie and in proß
 All cloßß vndir clud of nycht thow cukkis
 Rymiß thow of me of rethory the roß 500
 Lunatyk lymmar luschbald louß thy hoiß
 That I may twich thy toung w^t tribulatioun
 In recompansing of thy conspiratioun
 or turß the owt of scotland tak thy choiß
- Ane benifice quha wald gif sic ane beist 505
 bot gif it war to Iyngill Iudaß bellis
 Tak the ane fiddill or floyit to jeist
 Vndocht thow art ordanit to no^t ellis
 Thy clowtit cloik thy crip and thy clamschellis
 Cleik on thy croce and fair on in to france 510
 And cum thow nevir agane but ane mischance .
 The feyind fair w^t the fordwart our the fellis

¹ Cauß seems to have been written later, for it is in dark ink, while the rest is faded yellow.

Cankerit Cayne Tryd trowane tutevillouß
 Marmadin mymmerkin monstour of all men
 I sall gar bak the to þe laird of hilhouß 515
 To swelly the in steid of ane pullit hen
 fowmart fazart fosterit in filth and fen
 Fowle fownd fleird fule vpoun thy phisnomy
 Thy dok ay drepis of dirt & will no^t dry
 To twme thy tvn It wald tyre carlingis ten 520

Conspiratour Curst kokatrice hellis ka
 Turk trumpo^r trato^r Tirrane intemperat
 Thow yrfull attircop pylat appostata
 Iudaß jow Iuglour lollard lawreat
 Sazarene symonyte prowde pagane pronunceat 525
 Mahomeit manesworne bugrist abhominable
 Devill Dampnit Doig sodomit vnsaciable
 W^t gog and magog greit glorificat

Nero thy nevoy golias thy grantser
 pharo thy fadeir Egippa thy dame 530
 Page 367 Deulbeir thir ar the cauffß that I conspyre fol. 154 a
 Termegantis temptis and vespasius thy Eme
 Belzebub thy full broder will clame
 To be thy air and Cayphaß thy secto^r
 pluto the heid of thy kin and protectour 535
 To leid the to hell of licht day and leme

Herod thy vpir Eme and grit Egeaß
 Martiane mahomeit and maxentius
 Thy trew kynismen Antenor and Eneaß
 Throip thy neir neice and awsterne olibrius 540
 Pettedew baall and Eubaluß
 Thir freyndis ar the flour of thy foir braynchis
 Steirand the pottis of hell and nevir stenchis
 Dout no^t deulbeir Tu es diabolus

Deulbeir / thy speir / of weir / but feir / thow zeild 545
 Hangit / mangit / Eddirstangit / stryndie stultorum
 To me / maist he / kennedie / and flie / the feild
 Pickit / wickit / stickit / convickit / lamp lullardorum
¹ Diffamit / schamit / blamit / primas pagaorium ²
 Out / out / I schowt / vpoun that snovt þat snevillis
 Taill tellar / rebellar / Indwellar w^t the diuillis 551
 Spink / sink / w^t stink / ad tertara termagorum

Q^d Kennedy to dumbar

Iuge 3e now heir quha gat the war

ffinis

I maister andro kennedy
 Curro quando sum vocatus
 Gottin w^t sum incuby
 Or w^t sum freir Infatuatus
 In faith I can no^t tell redly 5
 Vnde aut vbi fui natus
 bot in trewth I trow trewly
 Qod sum diabolus incarnatus

Cum nichill sit certius morte
 We mone all de quhen we haif done 10
 Nescimus quando vel qua forte
 Nor blynd allane wait of the mone
 Ego patior in pectore
 This ny^t I mycht no^t sleip a wink

Page 368 Licet eger in corpore fol. 154 b
 3it wald my mowth be watt w^t drink 16

¹ De deleted.

² This line is written after 552, but carets direct it to its present place.

Nunc ¹ condo testamentum meum
 I leif my saule for evirmair
per omnipotentem deum
 In to my lordis wyne sellair 20
Semper ibi ad remanendum
 Quhill domisday w^tout dissuier
Bonum vinum ad bibendum
 W^t sueit cuthbert pat lufit me nevir
 Ipse est dulcis ad amandum 25
 He wald oft ban me in his breth
 Det michi modo ad potandum ²
 And I forgaif him laith and wreth

 Quia in cellario cum ceruicia
 I had lever ly baith air and lait 30
Nudus solus in Camisia
 Nor in my lordis bed of stait
 Ane barrell bung ay at my bosum
 Off warldis gud I bad n[a mair] ³
⁴ Et Corpus meum Ebriosum 35
 I leif in to the toun of air
 In ane draf midding for evir & ay
 Vt Ibi sepeliri ⁵ queam
 Quhair drink and draf may ilka day
 be cassin super faciem meam 40

 I leif my hairt pat nevir wes sicker
 sed *semper* variabile
 That evir mair wald flow and flicker
 Consorti meo Iacobe ⁶
 Thocht I wald bind it w^t a wicker 45
Verum deum renui
 Bot and I hecht to teme a bicker
 hoc pactum *semper* tenui

¹ qu condo deleted.² and I f deleted.³ Cut by inlay.⁴ In steid of ane braid bowstair deleted.⁵ Originally sepelire.⁶ Originally Iacobi.

	Syne leif I the best aucht I bocht quod est latinum propter cape	50
	To the heid of my kin bot wait I no ^t Quis est ille than schro my skape	
Page 369	I tald my lord my heid but hiddill Sed nulli alii hoc sciuerunt	fol. 155 a
	We wer als sib as seif and riddill In vna silua que creuerunt	55
	<i>Omnia mea solatia</i> Thay wer bot lesingis all & ane <i>Cum omni fraude et fallacia</i> I leif the maister of sanct anthane	60
	<i>William gray sine gratia</i> My awin deir cousing as I wene <i>Qui nunquam fabricat mendacia</i> Bot quhen the holene growis grene	
	My fenzeing and my fals wyning Relinquo falsis fratribus For that is godis awin bidding Disparfß dedit pauperibus For menis saulis thay say and sing Mentientes pro mvneribus	65 70
	Now god gif pame ane evill Ending Pro suis prauis operibus	
	To Iok fule my foly fre Lego post corpus sepultum In fayth I am mair fule than he Licet ostendo bonum vultum	75
	Off corne and cattell geir ¹ and fie Ipse habet valde multum And 3it he bleiris me lordis E fingendo eum fore stultum	80

¹ Changed in more faded ink to gold.

To maister Iohine clerk syne
 Do et lego Intime
 Godis braid malesone & myne
 Nam ipse est causa mortis mee
 Wer I a doig and he a swyne 85
 Multi mirantur *super* me
 Bot I sould gar that lurdoun quhryne
 Scribendo dentes sine De

Residuum *omnium* bonorum
 For to dispone my lord sall haif 90
 Page 370 Cum tutela puerorum fol. 155 b
 baith ade kittie and all the laif
 I faith I will no langar raif
 Pro sepultura ordino
 On ¹ the new gyß sa god me saif 95
 Non Sicut more solito

In die mee sepulture
 I will haif nane bot our awin ging
 Et duos rusticos de rure
 Berand ane barrell on a sting 100
 Drinkand / and playand cop out evin
 Sicut egomet solebam
 Singand and greitand w^t he stevin
 Potum meum cum fletu miscebam

I will no preistis for me sing 105
 Dies illa Dies Ire
 Nor 3it na bellis for me ring
 Sicut *semper* solet fieri
 Bot a bagpyp to play a spring
 Et vnum ailwisp ante me 110
 In steid of torchis for to bring
 Quatuor Lagnas ceruicie

¹ But *deleted*.

Within the graif to sett sic thing
 In modum crucis juxta me
 To fle the feyndis than hardly sing 115
 De terra plasmasti me

Heir endis the tesment of m̄r andro kennedy
 Maid be dumbar quhen he wes lyk to dy

I 3eid the gait wes nevir gane
 I fand the thing wes nevir fund
 I saw vnder ane tre bowane
 A lowf man lyand bund
 Ane dum man hard I full lowd speik 5
 Ane deid man hard I sing
 3e may knaw be my talking eik
 That this is no lesing
 And als ane blindman hard I reid
 Page 371 Vpoun a buke allane fol. 156 a
 Ane handles man I saw but dreid 11
 In caichepule fast playane
 As I come by 3one forrest flat
 I hard thame baik and brew
 Ane rattoun in a window satt 15
 Sa fair a seme coud schew
 And cumand by loch lomont huth
 Ane malwart tred a maw
 Gife 3e trow no^t this sang be suth
 speir 3e at thame pat saw 20
 I saw ane guß virry a fox
 Rycht far down in 3one slak
 I saw ane lavrock slay ane ox
 Richt he vp in 3one stak
 I saw a weddir wirry wirry¹ wouf 25
 heich vp in a law

¹ Sic.

The killing w^t hir mekle mowth
 Ane stoir ¹ horne cowl scho blaw
 The partane w^t hir mony feit
² Scho spred the mvk on feild 30
 In frost and snaw wind and weit
 The lapstar deip furris teild
 I saw baith buck da and ra
 In mercat skarlet sell
 Twa leisch of grew hundis I saw alswa 35
 The pennyis doun cowl tell
³ I saw ane wran ane watter waid
 hir clais wer kiltit hie
 Vpoun hir bak ane milstane braid
 Scho bure this no lie 40
 The air come hirpland to þe toun
 The preistis to leir to spell
 The hurchoun to þe kirk maid boun
 To ring the commoun bell
 The mowß grat þat the cat wes deid 45
 That all ⁴ hir kin mycht rew
 Quhen all thir tailis are trew in deid
 All wemen will be trew

ffinis 

Page 372

Of May

fol. 156 b

May is the moneth maist amene
 For thame in venus service bene
 To recreat thair havy hartis
 May cauffß curage frome the splene
 And every thing in May revartis 5

¹ *Might be scoir.*² *An deleted.*

wran

³ I saw ane wattir wirry waid a w *deleted.*⁴ the *deleted.*

In may the plesant spray vpspringis
 in may the mirthfull maveiß singis
 and now in may to madyⁿnis fawis
 With tymmer wechtis to trip in ringis
 And to play vpcoill w^t the bawis 10

In may gois gallandis bring in symmer
 And trymly occupyis thair tymmer
 With hunts vp every morning plaid
 In may gois gentill wemen gymmer
 In gardynnis grene thair grumis to glaid 15

In may quhen men 3eid everich one
 W^t robene Hoid and littill Iohne
 To bring in bowis and birkin bobbynis
 Now all sic game is fastlingis gone
 Bot gif it be amangis clovin robbynis 20

Abbotis by rewill and lordis but ressonne
 Sic sen3eo^ris tymis ourweill this sessone
 Vpoun thair vyce war lang to waik
 Quhais falsatt fibilnes and tressone
 Hes rung thryis oure this 3odiak 25

In may begynnⁱs the golk to gail
 In may drawis deir to doun and dail
 In may men mellis with famyny
 And ladeis meitis thair luvaris laill
 Quhen phebus Is in gemyny 30

Butter new cheis and beir in may
 Page 373 Comamis cockillis curdis and quhay fol. 157 a
 Lapstaris lempettis Mussillis in schellis
 grene leikis and all sic men may say
 Suppois sum of thame sourly smellis 35

In may grit men wthin thair boundis
 Sum halkis the walteris sum w^t houndis
 The hairis owttthrowch the forrestis cachis
 Syne efter thame thair ladeis foundis
 To sent the Rynnyng of the rachis 40

In may frank archeris will affix
 in place to meit syne marrowis mix
 To Schute at buttis At bankis & brais
 Sum at the reveris Sum at the prikkis
 Sum laich and to beneth the clais 45

In may sowld men of amouris go
 To serf thair ladeis and no mo
 Sen thair releis in ladeis lyis
 ffor sum may cum in favo^ris so
 To kiß his loif on buchone wyis 50

In may gois dammosalis and dammis
 in gardyingis grene to play like lammis
 Sum at the bairis thay brace lyk billeis
 Sum Rynnⁿis at barlabreikis lyk ram^mis
 Sum round abowt the standand pilleis 55

In may gois madynis till la reit
 and hes thair myn³onis on the streit
 To horß thame quhair the gait is ruch
 Sum at Inchebukling bray thay meit
 Sum in the Middⁱs of mussilburch 60

So may and all thir monethis thre
 Ar hett and dry in thair degre
 Heirfoir 3e wantoun men in 3owth
 ffor helth of body now haif E
 No^t oft till mell w^t thankleß mowth 65

Page 374 Sen every pastyme Is at plesure fol. 157 b
 I counsale 3ow to mel w^t mesure
 And Namely now May June & Julij
 Delyt no^t lang in luvaris lesure
 Bot weit 3our lippis & labor hully 70

Q etc. Scott

The nyne ordour of knavis
 Thair vse and thair feir
 In mynd quha thame havis
 Lo heir thame heir

Troll trotter

Troll trottes on befoir and takis no heid 5
 Ane myle his maister fra the way That loun will him
 leid
 He spairis no^t his maistir's horß be the spurris his
 awin
 W^t prickin and w^t pransing that knaif wald be knawin
 He is als gay in his hart as ane bryd grome
 ffor to speik w^t ane man he takkis him no tome 10
 He is so glaid & so licht & full of *perramo^r'is*
 He will no^t wait on his m^r the space of sex hour's
 He will thryve / Wat 3e quen // Be god I trow nevir
 ffor to be ane verry knaif That shrew schapis evir

Troll by

Troll by be his maistir frakly will ryd 15
 And w^t ane hude on his heid hovis him besyd
 Cheik for cheik also And jakfallow lyk
 And w^t ane quarrell to riche & to pure ay reddy to pyk

And w^t ane knavis contenance his hand on his knyfe
 W^t all maneris but mair as he sowld nevir thryfe 20
 He is als hie in his hart as ane warrio^r
 And he & prowde as ane vane woustour
 He is a coward weill kend amangis the rawis
 he wald be oft in the stokkis gife he had ry^t lawis

Troll Hasart

Troll hasart of the trace he trottis on soft 25
 Ane myle behind his maister he cumis full oft
 Page 375 Rydis noppand and noddand & takkis na keep fol. 158 a
 ffor ony aw of his maister that schrew fallis on sleip
 Ay lichtand and pischeand the knave cumis behind
 And bydis abak at the bank as he wer stane blind 30
 3 And quhen his maister him miss thair mon be keiking
 ffor to gett that said schrew ffor he is oft a seiking
 he is ane rekles boy in preiße and in neid
 To his m^r nor his geir he takkis no heid
 pairt is tynt pairt is stowin Quhair he can no^t tell 35
 Ane vper pairt lyis in wed & pairt will he sell
 And he wer to be hung vp This dastard than war
 wrangit
 bot gif he wer hiest of all on the gallowis hangit

Troll of the tre trace

Troll of the tre trace Is reddy ay drukkin
 He is als evill to fynd as he in Hell war suckin 40
 And quhen his m^r cryis horß and to the fair will mynt
 4 Then the kie of the stable dur Is w^t the knaif tynt
 The dur mon be brockin The m^r may no^t byd
 The divill a thing of his geir Is reddy then to ryd
 Quhair hes thow bene hursoun thow fallß cursit loun

Sr I was on the baxster spoungeand 30^r gown 46
 W^tilk lesing ma then v^per that knaif will put am mangit
 And his countenance than is as he wer to be hangit
 All this he will forzet lang or it be Ewin
 Thair is na mendis for that millegant he is sa wan
 thev[in] ¹ 50

ffidofragus

He comptis on his maistiris horß In corne & in hay
 all that him self drinkis and at the dyce will play
 And so of his maistiris purß No thing will he spair
 And all his for the horß saik thay have so gud a fair
 The tapstar & the fals knave haldis on ane mene 55
 5 he comptis on his horß fair baith him and his quene
 And quhen his mr plenzeis on his horß cheir
 And wonderis oft in his mynd thair cost is so deir
 He sayis thay ar seik w^tin Or then hes the stule
 And thus he bleiris his m^ris Ee and makis him ane fule
 and so he standis in ane pleid w^t ane hie fair 61
 and will fecht w^t ony man that sayis the contrair
 Bot in schort at ane word mendis is thair Nane
 Quhill that this falß knaif be to gallois gane

Chaist luter gois to bed and syne rubbis his tais 65
 he will no^t ryß to the pott Bot pischis amang the
 strais
 And lyis still lounderand as he had no^t to done
 he will no^t get vp on fute quhill it be neir none
 His clais is oft in wanting and sic is his gyiß
 6 He thrawis and he puttis fast at his vly pyiß 70
 His faice als stiff Is ² ffor scleip & his Ene swowin

¹ [in] omitted. Sic.² and deleted.

His heid Ay vnkemmit Is and w^t hair ovir growin
 Be his hois be pointtit vp and schone on his feit
 he gois to skemmill vp and doun To drynk he is evir meit
 To the aill and the wyne glaidly will he gang 75
 he will fecht þat fals knaif w^t wylis & w^t wrang
 W^t the butis he will fyle the bed and all the array
 And ay on his maistir's spurris he levis the awld clay
 And thus he fairis ¹ quhen he cumis in everilk place
 Sic ane boy may 3e wene sall nevir cum to grace 80

Gillie hachatt

This gilly hatchett in his bed cowchis at his Eiß
 7 And fyndis ane mene to ly still and his maistir pleiß

Haill Harlott

Haill Harlott in hall to ryiß he is richt laith
 Quhill it be none past he drawis him no^t a claith
 And quhen it is so he seikis for his sark 85
 8 Ay to skart and to claw is his first wark
 He is lang in lasing and bucling vp his geir
 And arrayis him richt so as he wer new to leir
 His clais ar no^t weill on quhen it is Ewin
 He is ane verry lossinger and ane wanthrevin 90
 And ilk day ane new maister that harlot will haif
 he governis ay w^t sweirnes As a fals knaif

ffathir abbott

ffathir abbott of this ordour Is sett in his hie stall
 To be maister As ser Malla^pert and chosin our thame all
 9 And dreidles and schameles his chaipanis ar fur^t socht
 Nowdir can thay sing weill Nor 3it reid thay ocht 96

¹ as *deleted*.

Page 377 Reklesly on thair sawll Religioun can thay tak fol. 159 a
 Priour and supprio^r sone thay thame mak
 And all thair officia^rs Thay are lyk vpir
 In govirnance and misgyding Lyk vperis brupir 100
 Pykharnes To be sicker It becumis best
 He will talk mekle thing & nevir be confest

ffinis

Epigrammis of mr Haywod

On blyndman To supper an vder bad
 quhilk tway sitting at sic meit as thay had
 Me think q the blynd host This candle burne dyme
 So think me ser q the blynd gaist / to him
 Wyfe said the gudman w^t sorrow mend this lycht 5
 Scho put owt the candle q^{lk} brunt verry bricht
 And set down Empty chandleris two or thre
 So / lo / Now Eit and welcome ne^tbo^r q hie

q

A Witty Wyfe

Iane q Iames To ane schort demand of myne
 Anser no^t w^t a lie / ffrome that mowth of thyne 10
 And tak the a noble / q^{lk} quhen scho had tane
 Is thy husband q he a cokcald Iane
 Scho stoid still And to this wold no word speik
 ffrome q^{lk} dum deling Quhen he cowld hir no^t breik
 He axt his noble agane / quhy q schee 15
 Maid I lie to the Nay q hie
 Than weill fill q sche This wage I win cleir
 And thow of my counsale no moir the weir

God's sawle sayis he And flong away in tene
 I will nevir wod w^t þat woman agane 20
 ffor as scho in speich can revyle a man
 So man in sylence scho begyle can

etc.

Of a evill governour callit Jude

A rewlar thair was in cuntre a far
 and of peple a grit extortionar
 Quho by name / As I vnderstand wes callit Iude 25
 Page 378 On gaif him an ase q^{lk} quhen he had vewd fol. 159 b
 He askit the gever ffor quhat Intent
 he brocht him þ^t ase for a present
 I bring it m^r Iude q he to 3ow hither
 To Ioyne m^r Iude and the ase together 30
 Quhilk two Ionit in on Thus it bringis to pass
 I May bid 3ow gudday m^r / Iudas /
 Macabeus or Iscariot Thow knaif q he
 Quhome it pleið 30^r maisterschip So lat it be

etc.

A man of law

Twenty clyantis to on man of law 35
 for counsale in xx^{tie} diuerß materis did ¹ draw
 Ilk on praying at on Instant to speid
 As all attanis wald haif speid to proceid
 freyndis all q the lernit man I will speik w^t none
 Till on barbo^r haif schavin all On by on 40
 To a barbo^r thay went altogether
 And being schavin thay Returnd Agane hither

¹ schaw *deleted*.

ȝe haif q the lawer Tareid long hence
 Sr q on twenty cowlde not be schavin sence
 Off on barbo^r / ffor ȝe weill vndirstand 45
 On barbo^r can haif bot on schaving hand
 Nor on laweir q he bot [on]¹ talking tung
 Lerne Clientis² this lessone off the lawer sprung
 Lyk as the barbo^r on eftir on most schaive
 So clyentis off counsalo^ris Counsale most haive 50

ff etc.

of a presoner condempnit

In presone a presoner condempnit to die
 And for executioun wating on daylie
 In his handis for wormes loking on a day
 Smyling To him self thir wordis did say
 Sen my four quarteris in four quarteris sal stand 55
 Quhy herme I thir silly wormes Eiting my hand
 Not ellis in this doing Bot my self I schaw
 Ennemy to þe Worme and freynd to þe crow

ffinis q Mr Haywod

Page 379 Be mirry bretherene ane and all fol. 160 a
 and sett all sturt on syd
 and every ane togidder call
 To god to be our gyd
 For als lang leivis the mirry man 5
 as dois the wrech for ocht he can
 quhen deid him strekis he wait not quhan
 And chairgis him to byd

¹ [on] omitted.

² of deleted.

The riche than sall no^t sparit be
 Tho^t thay haif gold & land 10
 Nor ȝit the fair for thair bewty
 Can no^t that chairge ganestand
 Tho^t wicht or waik wald fle away
 No dowt bot all mon ransone pay
 Quhat place or quhair can no man say 15
 Be sie or ȝit be land

Quhairfoir my counsaill brethir is
 That we togidder sing
 and all to loif þat lord of bliß
 That is of hevynis king 20
 Quha knawis the secreit tho^tis and dowt ¹
 Off all our hairtis round about
 And he quha thinkis him nevir sa stout
 Mone thoill that pvnissing

Quhat man but stryf / in all his lyfe 25
 Doith test moir of deidis pane
 Nor dois the man quhilk on the sie
 his leving seikis to gane
 For quhen distreß / dois him oppreß
 Than to the lord for his redreß 30
 quha gaif command for all expreß
 To call and no^t refrane

The mirryest man that leivis on lyfe
 he sailis on the sie
 ffor he knawis nowdir sturt nor stryfe 35
 Bot blyth and mirry be
 Bot he þat hes ane evill wyfe
 hes sturt and sorrow all his lyfe
 And that man quhilk leivis ay in stryfe
 how can he mirry be 40

¹ Originally dowsis.

Page 380	Ane evill wyfe is ¹ the werst aucht That ony man can haif For he may nevir sit in saucht Onleß he be hir sklaif Bot of that sort I knaw nane vder Bot owpir a kukald or his bruder cuntlairdis and cukkaldis all togidder May wiß thair wyfis in graif	fol. 160 b
	Becaufß thair wyfis hes maistery That thay dar nawayiß cheip Bot gif ² it be in priuity quhan thair wyfis ar on sleip Ane mirry in thair cumpany Wer to thame worth baith gold and fie Ane menstrall could nocht bocht be Thair Mirth gif he could beit	45 50 55
	Bot of that sort / quhilk I report I knaw nane in this ring Bot we may all / baith grit & small Glaiddly baith dance and sing Quha list not heir / To mak gud cheir perchance his gudis ane vpir 3eir Be spent quhen Is brocht to beir Quhen is ³ wyfe takis the ffling	60
	It hes bene sene þat wyse wemen Eftir thair husbandis deid Hes gottin men hes gart thame ken Gif thay myt beir grit laid Wt ane grene sting / hes gart thame bring The geir quhilk won wes be ane dring and syne gart all the bairnis sing Ramulloch in thair beddis	65 70

¹ ane deleted.² be deleted, and gif interlined.³ Sic.

Than wad scho say / allace this day
ffor him þat wan this geir

¹ Quhen I him had / I skairsly said 75

My hairt anis mak gud cheir

Or I had lettin him spend a plak

I lever haif wittin him brokin his bak

Page 381 Or ellis his craig had gottin a crak fol. 161 a

our the heicht of the stair 80

3e neigartis than example tak

And leir to spend 3our awin

and w^t gud freyindis ay mirry mak

That it may be weill knawin

That thow art he quha wan this geir 85

and for thy wyfe se thow no^t spair

W^t gud freyndis ay to mak repair

Thy honesty May be knawin

Finis quod I / quha settis no^t by

The ill wyffis of this toun 90

Tho^t for dispyt / w^t me wald flyt

gif thay nicht put me down

Gif 3e wald knaw quha maid this sang

Quhiddir 3e will him heid or hang

Flemyng is name q^r evir he gang 95

In place or in quhat toun

Explicit q^d Flemyng

A number of rattis mistakin for a number of diuillis

A big bricht man fering a deir 3eir to cum

Beistowd in his breik A cheise hard by his bun

And leving of theis hois dayis two or thre

Rattis two or thre Crop in that breik thay be

¹ for *deleted*.

Poynting thame selffis of that cheise to be keiparis 5
 In quhilk war wache be sure thay war No slepars
 No wicht ryding man frome sandwiche to Sarum
 Cowld win that cheise frome thame w'towt a larum
 At thre dayis end This man putting theis hoifs on
 Having tyid his poynttis The rattis began amnone 10
 To start and to stur that breiche round about
 To seik and fynd sum slicht Quhat way to win owt
 Bot that breik was bolstird so w't suche brod barris
 Suche crankis Suche connyng hoillis / Suche cuttis &
 suche carris ¹

W't ward w'tin ward That the rattis wer als fast 15
 As tho't in Newgait w't thevis thay had bene cast
 Page 382 Bot this man in his breik ffeiling suche fvmbling fol. 161
 Suche rolling Suche rumbling Iusting & Ivmbling
 He was thairw't strickin in a frenatik feir
 Thinking sure to him self Sum spreitis war thair 20
 He cryit owt He ran owt w'towt coit or cloik
 Thoïs rattis In thais raggis Quhrynd lyk piggis in a
 a p[oik] ²

A coniuurer Cryid he in all haist I beseik
 To coniuere the diuill The diuill Is in my brei[k] ²
 Running & turning in & owt as he flong 25
 On of the rattis by the ribbis he so wrong
 That the rat in a rege to his buttock gat hir
 Scho set in hir teith / His Eis ran a watter
 Scho bait / he cryid / doggis barkit / The peple show
 [tid] ²
 Hornis blew / Bellis rong / The diuill dred & dowtid 30
 Thocht he wer in his breik to bring streicht to hell
 At last To see quhat buggis in his breik frayid
 him

ffoure & fyve manfull men Manfully stayid him
 The rattis hopping owt At his hoifs pulling of

¹ carris interlined.

² Cut by inlay.

All this sayd mater turnd to a mirry skofe 35
 Quhen he saw theis rattis by this cheiſ bro^t this ff[eir]¹
 Reioſing the ſkaip / he ſolempdly did ſweir
 That in his breik ſowld cum No cheiſ eftir that
 Except in his breik he war ſure of a catt

ffinis q $\overline{\text{Mr}}$ haywod

Iak and his father

Iak q his fader how ſall I Eiſ tak
 Gif I ſtand My leggis irk / And gif I kneill
 My kneis irk / Gif I go than my feit ake
 Gif I ly My bak irk / Gif I ſitt I feill
 My hippis irk / And lene I nevir ſo weill 5
 My elbowis Irk / Sr q Iak pane to exyle
 Sen all thais Eiſ no^t Beſt 3e hang a quhyle

ffinis idem

Of one askin for ſcheip at maidyins

Come thair ony ſcheip this way 3ow ſcheipisch maidis /
 Nay /
 Bot Evin as 3e come thair come a calf this way

ffinis q haywod

Page 383 Ane diſcriptioun of peder coffeis having fol. 162 a
 na regaird till honeſtie in thair vocatioun

It is my purpoiſ to diſcryve
 This holy perfyte genologie
 Off pedder knavis ſuperlatyve
 Pretendand to awtoretie

¹ Cut by inlay.

- That wait of nocht bot beggartie 5
 3e burges sonis / prevene thir lownis
 That wald distroy nobilitie
 and baneiß it all borrow townis
- Thay ar declarit in sevin pairtis
 1 Ane (scroppit cofe) quhen he begynnis 10
 Sornand all and sindry airtis
 ffor to by hennis / reidwod he ryunis
 he lokis thame vp in to his Innis
 Vnto ane derch and sellis thair Eggis
 Regraitandly on thame he wyunis 15
 And secondly his meit he beggis
- 2 Ane / swyngeo^r coife / amangis the wyvis
¹ In landwart dwellis w^t subteill menis
 Exponand thame auld sanctis lyvis
 And sanis thame w^t deid menis banis 20
 Lyk romerakaris W^t awsterne granis
 Speikand curlyk ilk ane till vder
 Peipand peurly w^t peteouß granis
 Lyk fenzeit Symmye and his bruder
- 3 Thir (cur coffeis) that sailis oure sone 25
 and thretty sum abowt ane pak
 W^t bair blew bonattis and hobbeld schone
 and beir bonnokkis w^t thame thay tak
 Thay schamed schrewis God gif thame lak
 At none quhen merchantis makis gud cheir 30
 Steilis down and lyis behind ane pak
 Drinkand bot dreggis and barmy beir
- 4 (Knaifatica coff) misknawis him sell
 quhen he gettis on a furrit gown
 Grit Lucifer maister of hell 35
 Is nocht sa helie as that loun

¹ am deleted.

As he cumis brankand throw the toun
 W^t his keis clynkand on his arme
 That calf clovin futtit fleid custroun
 Will mary nane bot a burgeß bairne

40

Page 384 5 Ane dyvour coffe / that wirry hen fol. 162 b

Distroyis the honor of our natioun
 Takis gudis to frist ¹ fra fremmit men
 And brekis his obligatioun
 Quhilk dois the marchandis defamatioun
 Thay ar reprevit for that regratour
 Thairfoir we gif our declaratioun
 To hang and draw that commoun tratour

45

6 Ane curloreouß coffe / That hege skraper
 he sittis at hame quhen that thay baik
 That pedder brybour That scheipkeipar
 He tellis thame ilk ane caik by caik
 Syne lokkis thame vp and takis a faik
 betuix his dowbett and his lackett
 And eit is thame in the buith that smaik
 god that he mort in to ane rakkett

50

55

7 Ane (cathedrall coff) he is ovir riche
 and hes na hap his gude to spend
 Bot levis lyk ane wareit wreche
 And trestis nevir till tak ane end
 W^t falsheid evir dois him defend
 Proceeding still in averice
 and levis his sawle na gude commend
 bot walkis ane wilsome wey / I wiß

60

I 3ow exhort / all þat his ² heir
 That reidis this bill 3e wald it schaw
 Vnto the provest And him requair
 That he will geif thir coffis the law

65

¹ Sic. Should it be trist?

² Sic.

and baneis thame the burgeis raw
 And to the scho streit 3e thame ken 70
 Syne cutt thair luggis that 3e may knaw
 Thir peddir knavis be burges men

ffinis q Linsdsay ¹

How the first Helandman of god was maid
 of Ane hors turd in argylle as is said

God and sanct petir was gangand be the way
 Heiche vp in ardgyle quhair thair gait lay
 Sanct petir said to god in a sport word
 Can 3e no^t mak a heilandman of this hors tourd
 God turnd owre 3e hors turd w^t his pykit staff 5
 And vp start a helandman blak as ony draff
 Page 385 Qwod god to 3e helandman quhair wilt thou now fol. 163 a
 I will down in 3e lawland lord / and thair steill a kow
 And thou steill A cow cairle thair thay will hang the
 Quattrack lord of that ffor anis mon I die 10
 God than he lewch and owre the dyk lap
 and owt of his scheith his gowly owtgatt
 Sanct petir socht this gowly ² fast vp & down
 3it cowld not find it in all that braid rownn
 Now ³ q god / heir a marvell how can this be 15
 That I sowld want my gowly And we heir bot thre
 humff q the helandman and turnd him about
 And at his plaid nuk the guly fell owt
 ffy q sanct petir thou will nevir do weill
 And thou bot new maid sa sone gais to steill 20
 Vmff q the helandman & swere be 3on kirk
 Sa lang as I may geir gett to steill / will I nevir wirk

ffinis

¹ Linsdsay is in more faded ink, as if written by a different hand.

² agane deleted.

³ May be either Now or Wow.

Ane *anser* to ane helandman's Invectiue
maid be alex^r montgomry

Fyndlay m^cconnoquhy / fuf m^cfadʒan
Cativilie geilzie w^t þe poik braik
Smoir ennary cakin trewis breikles m^cbradʒan
ʒeill fart fast in baquhiddir or þe corne schaik
In steid of grene gynger / ʒe eit gray gradʒan 5
for lyce in ʒo^r limschoch ¹ / ʒe haif na Inlaik ²
Mony muntir moir in mvggis of mvre madʒan
Sawis seindill saffroun in sawt ³ for *pair* sarkis saik
Ocknewling occonnoquhy ocreigry m^cgrane
W^t fallisty montir moy 10
Soy in scho sorle boy
Callin feane aggis endoy
ffirry braldich ilk ane

ffinis q montgummary

Ane *anser* to ane Inglis railar praysing his awin
genalogy

ʒe Inglische hursone suntyme ⁴ will avant
ʒour *perrogeny* ⁴ frome brutus to haif tane
And sumtyme frome ane Angell or ane sanct
As Angelus and Anglus bayth war ane
Angellis in erth ʒit hard I few or Nane 5
Except þe feyndis wth lucifer þat fell
avant ʒow villane of þat lord allane

¹ May be read as lunschoch.

² Lines 5 and 6 are written in different order with 2 before for lyce and 1 before In steid.

³ Originally sawis.

⁴ Sic.

Page 386 Tak thy progeny frome pluto prence of hell fol. 163 b

Becaufs 3e vse in hoillis to hyd 30^r sell

Anglufs Is cum frome Angulus in deid 10

Aboive all vderis Brutus bure 3e bell

Quha slew his fader howping to succeid

Than chufs 3ow ane of thais I rek not Ader

Tak beelzebub or brutus to 30^r fader

ffinis

Page 387

Vol. 2 ¹

fol. 164 a

Heir begynn^{is} the plocamatioun ² of the play maid
 be dauid linsayis of the Month knight in the
 Playfeild in the moneth of the 3eir of god
 155 3eiris  

Proclamatioun maid in cowpar of ffyffe

Richt famous pepill 3e sall vndirstand
 How þat ane prince richt wyiſſ and vigilant
 Is schortly for to cum in to this ³land
 And purpossis to hald ane parliament
 His thre estaitis thairto hes done consent 5
 In Cowpar toun in to thair best array
 With support of the lord omnipotent
 And thairto hes affixt ane certane day

With help of him that rewlis all abone
 that day salbe wⁱⁿ ane litill space 10
 Our purpoſſ Is on the sevint day of June
 gif weddir serve and we haif rest and pece
 We sall be sene In till our playing place
 In gude array abowt the hour of sevin
 Off thriftineſſ ⁴ that day I pray 3ow ceifſ 15
 Bot ordane ws gude drink aganis allevin

ffail noct to be vpone the castell hill
 besyd the place quhair we purpoifſ to play
 With gude stark wyne 3our flaconis see 3e fill
 And hald 3our self the myrieast that 3e may 20

¹ *Pencilled on top of the page.*

² *Sic.*

³ *toun deleted.*

⁴ *Sic. Should it be thristineſſ?*

Be not displeisit quhatevir we sing or say
 Amang sad mater howbeid we sumtyme relzie
 We sall begin at seuin houris of the day
 So 3e keip tryist fforswth we sall nocht felzie

Cotter

	I salbe thair with goddis grace	25
	Thocht thair war nevir so grit ane prese	
	And formest in the fair	
	And drink ane quart in cowpar toun	
	With my gossep Iohine Willamsoun	
	Thocht all the nolt sowld rair	30
Page 388	I haif ane quick divill to my wyfe	fol. 164 b
	That haldis me evir in sturt and stryfe	
	That warlo and scho wist	
	That I wald cum to this gud toun	
	Scho wald call me fals ladrone loun	35
	And ding me in the dust	
	We men þat hes sic wickit wyvis	
	In grit langour we leid our lyvis	
	Ay dreifland in diseið	
	3e preistis hes grit prerogatyvis	40
	that may depairt ay fra 3our wyvis	
	And cheið thame 3at 3e pleið	
	Wald god I had þat liberty	
	that I nicht pairt als weill as 3e	
	Withowt the constry law	45
	Nor I be stickit w ^t a knyfe	
	ffor to wad ony vder wyfe	
	That day sowld nevir daw	

Nuntious

War thy wyfe deid I see thow wald be fane

Cotter

3e that I wald sweit sir be sanct fillane 50

Nuntius

Wald thow nocht mary fra hand ane vder wyfe

Cotter

Na than the dum divill stik me w^t ane knyfe
Quha evir did mary agane the feind mot fang thame
Bot as the preistis dois ay stryk in amang thame

Nuntius

Than thow mon keip thy chestety as effeiris 55

Cotter

I sall leif chest As abbottis monkis and freiris
Maister quhairto sowld I my self miskary
Quhair I as preistis may swyve & nevir mary

Wyfe

Quhair hes thow bene fals ladrone loun
Doyttand and drinkand in the toun 60
Quha gaif the leif to cum fra hame

Cotter

3e gaif me leif fair lucky dame

Wyfe

Quhy hes thow taryit heir sa lang

Page 389

Cotter

fol. 165 a

I micht not thirst owttthrow the thrang
Till þat 3one man the play proclamit

65

Wyfe

Trowis thow that day fals cairle defamit
To gang to cowpar to see the play

Cotter

3e that I will deme gif I may

Wyfe

Na I sall cum thairto sickerly
and thow salt byd at hame & keip the ky

70

Cotter

ffair lucky dame that war grit schame
gif I that day sowld byid at hame
Byid 3e at hame for cum 3e heir
3e will mak all the toun a steir
quhen 3e ar fow of barmy drink
Besyd 3ow nane may stand for stink
Thairfoir byid 3e at hame þat day
That I may cum and see the play

75

Wyfe

ffals cairle be god that sall thow nocht
And all thy crackis sall be deir coft 80
Swyth cairle speid the hame speidaly
Incontinent and milk the ky
And mvk the byre or I cum hame

Cotter

All salbe done fair lucky dame
I am sa dry dame or I gae 85
I mon ga drink ane penny or twae

Wyfe

The divill a drew sall cum in thy throte
Speid hand or I sall paik thy cote
And to begin fals cairle tak thair ane plate

Cotter

The feind ressaif the handis that gaif me that 90
I beseik 3ow for goddis saik lucky dame
Ding me na mair this day till I cum hame
Than sall I put me evin in to 3our will

Wyfe

Or Evir I stynt thow sall haif straikis thy fill

Heir sall the wyfe ding the carle and he sall cry
goddiss mercy¹

Page 390 Now wander and wa be to thame all thair lyvis 95 fol. 165 b
The quhilk ar maryit with sic vnhappy wyvis

Wyfe

I ken foure wyvis fals ladrone loun
Baldar nor I dwelland in cowpar toun

Cotter

gif thay be war ga thow and thay togidder
I pray god nor the feind ressaif the fiddler 100

ffynlaw of the fute band

Wow mary heir is ane fellone rowt
Speik *seris* quhat gait may I get owt
I rew þat I come heir
My name *seris* wald 3e vndirstand
They call me findlaw of the fute band 105
A nobill man of weir
Thair is na fyifty in this land
Bot I dar ding thame hand for hand
Se sic ane brand I beir
Nocht lang sensyne besyd ane syik 110
Vpoun the sonny syd of ane dyk
I slew with my richt hand
Ane thowsand 3e and ane thowsand to

¹ Clerk has been written here in pencil, similar to pencilled notes on fol. 32 a and 138 a.

My fingaris ȝit ar bludy lo
 And nane durst Me ganestand 115
 Wit ȝe it dois me mekill Ill
 That can nocht get fechtng my fill
 Nowdir in pēax nor weir
 Will na man for thair ladyis saikis
 With me stryk twenty markit straikis 120
 With halbart swerd or speir
 Quhen Inglismen come in to this land
 Had I bene thair with my bricht brand
 W'towttin ony help
 Bot myn allane on pynky craiggis 125
 I sowld haif revin thame all in raggis
 And laid on skelp for skelp
 Sen Nane will fecht I think it best
 To ly down heir and tak me rest
 Than will I think nane Ill 130
 I pray the grit god of his grace
 To send ws weir and nevir peace
 That I may fecht my fill

 Heir sall he ly down

The fule

My lord be him that ware the croun of thorne
 Page 391 A mair cowart was nevir sen god was borne 135 fol. 166 a
 He lovis him self and vȝir men he lakkis
 I ken him weill ffor all his boistis and crakkis
 Howbeid he now be lyk ane captane cled
 At pyncky clewch he was the first ȝat fled
 I tak on hand or I steir of this steid 140
 This crakkand cairle to fle with ane scheip heid

Here sall the auld man cum In leidand
His wyfe in ane dance

Bessy my hairt I mon ly doun and sleip
and in myne arme Se quyety thow creip
Bessy my hairt first lat me lok thy cunt
Syne lat me keip the key as I was wount 145

Bessy

My gud husband lock it evin as 3e pleif
I pray god send 3ow grit honor and eif

Heir sall he lok hir cunt and lay the key vnder
His Heid : He sall sleip and scho sall sit besyd him

The courteouer

Lusty lady I pray 3ow hairtfully
gif me licence to beir 3ow cumpany
3e sie I am ane cumly courteour 150
Quhilk nevir 3it did woman dishonour

Marchand

My fair maistres sweitar than the lammer
gif me licence To luge in to 3our chalmer
I am the richest merchand in this toun
3e sall of silk haif kirtill hude & gown 155

Clerk

I 3ow beseik my lusty lady bricht
 To gif me leif to ly with 3ow all nicht
 and of 3our quomam lat me schut the lokkis
 And of fyne gold ¹ 3e sall ressaif ane box

ffwill

ffair damessell how pleið 3e me 160
 I haif na mair geir nor 3e sie
 Swa lang as this may steir or stand
 It sall be ay at 3our command
 Na it is the best þat evir 3e saw

Bessy

Now welcome to me aboif thame aw 165
 Was nevir wyf sa straitly rokkit
 Page 392 Se 3e not how my cunt Is lokkit fol. 166 b

ffule

Thinkis he nocht schame that brybor blunt
 To put ane lok vpoun 3our cunt

Bessy

Bot se gif 3e can mak remeid 170
 To steill the key fra vndir his hEid

¹ Under gold is a x in pencil, and on margin another x with ffule written very faintly in pencil.

ffule

That sall I do withowttin dowl
 Lat se gif I can get it Owt
 Lo heir the key do quhat 3e will

Bessy

Na than lat ws ga play our fill 175

Heir sall thay go to sum quyet place

ffynlaw of the fute band

Will nane with me in france go to þe weiris
 quhair I am captane of ane hundreth speiris
 I am sa hardy sturdy strang and stowt
 That owt of hell the divill I dar ding owt

Clerk

gif thow be gude or evill I can not tell 180
 thay ar not sonsy that so dois ruse thame sell
 At pyncky clewch I knew richt woundir weill
 Thow gat na credence for to beir a creill
 Sen sic as thow began to brawll & boist
 The commoun weill of scotland hes bene loist 185
 Thow cryis for weir bot I think pēax war best
 I pray to god till send ws peice & rest
 On that conditioun that thow and all thy fallowis
 War be the craiggis heich hangit on the gallowis
 Quha of this weir hes bene the fundament 190
 I pray to the grit god omnipotent
 That all the world & mae mot on thame wounder
 Or ding thame deid w^t awfull fyre of thunder

ffynlaw

Domine doctor quhair will 3e preiche to morne
 We will haif weir and all the world had sworne 195
 Want we weir heir I will ga paß in france
 quhair I will get ane lordly governance

Clerk

Sa quhat 3e will I think seuer peāx Is best
 quha wald haif weir god send thame littill rest
 adew crakkar I will na langar tary 200
 I trest to see the in ane firy fary
 Page 393 I trest to god to see the and thy fallowis fol. 167 a
 Within few dayis hingand on cowpar gallowis

ffyndlaw

Now art thou gane the dum divill be thy gyd
 3one brybour was sa fleit he durst not byid 205
 be woundis and passionis had he spokkin Mair ane
 word
 I sowl haif hackit his heid af w^t my swerd

Heir Sall the gudman walkin and cry
 ffor bessy

My bony bessy quhair art thou now
 My wyfe is fallin on sleip I trow
 quhair art thou bessy My awin sweit thing 210
 My hony My hairt My dayis darling
 Is thair na man that saw my beß
 I trow scho be gane to the meß

Bessy my hairt heiris thow not me
 My joy cry peip quhairevir thow be 215
 Allace for evir now am I fey
 for of hir cunt I tynt the key
 Scho may call me ane Iufflane Iok
 Or I swyve I mon brek the lok

Bessy

Quhat now gudman quhat wald 3e haif 220

Awld man

No thing my hairt bot 3ow I craif
 3e haif bene doand sum bissey wark

Bessy

My hairt evin sewand 3ow ane sark
 Of holland claith baith quhyt and tewch
 Lat pruve gif it be wyid annewch 225

Heir Sall scho put the sark over His Heid
 and the fuill Sall steill in the key agane

Awld

It is richt verrey weill my hairt
 oure lady lat ws nevir depairt
 3e ar the fairst of all the flok
 quhair is the key beß of my lok

Bessy

3e reve gudman be goddis breid 230
 I saw 3ow lay it vndir 3our heid

Awld man

Be my gud faith beß that is trew
 Page 394 That I suspectit þow sair I rew fol. 167 b
 I trow thair be no man in fyffe
 That evir had sa gude ane wyfe 235
 My awin sweit hairt I had it best
 that we sitt down and tak ws rest

ffyndlaw

Now is nocht this ane grit dispyte
 that nane with me will fecht nor flyte
 War goliass in to this steid 240
 I dowl nocht to stryk of his heid
 This is the swerd that slew gray steill
 Nocht half ane myle beyond kynneill
 I was that nobill campioun
 That slew ser bewas of south Hamtoun 245
 Hector of troy gawyne or goliass
 had nevir half sa mekle hardiness

Heir sall the feule cum in w^t ane scheip heid
 on ane staff And fynlaw sall be fleit

Wow wow braid benedicitie
 quhat sicht is þone seris that I see
 I nomine patris et filij 250
 I trow þone be the spreit of gy
 Na faith it is the spreit of marling
 Or sum scho gaist or gyrgarling
 Allace for evir fow sall I gyd me
 god sen I had ane hoill till hyd me 255
 But dowl my deid þone man hes sworne

I trow 3one be grit gow mak morne
 He gaippis he glowris / howt welloway
 Tak all my geir and lat me gay
 Quhat say 3e ser wald 3e have my swerd 260
 3e mary sall 3e at the first word
 My gluvis of plait and knapskaw to
 3our pressonar I 3ield me lo
 Tak thair my purß My belt and knyfe
 ffor godd's saik maister save my lyfe 265
 Na Now he cumis evin for to sla me
 for god's saik ser's now keip him fre me
 I see not ellis bot tak and slae
 Wow mak me rowme and lat me gae

Nuntius

As for this day I haif na mair to say 3ow 270
 On witsone tysday cum see our play I prey 3ow
 That samyne day Is the sevint day of Iune
 Page 395 Thairfoir get vp richt airly and disiune fol. 168 a
 And 3e ladyis that hes Na skant of leddir
 Or 3e cum thair faill nocht to teme 3our bleddir 275
 I dreid or we haif half done with our wark
 That sum of 3ow sall mak ane richt wait sark

Heir begynn^{nis} ser dauid lyndsay play maid
 In the grenesyde besyd Edinburgh quhilk
 I writtin bot schortly be Interludis levand
 the grave mater *païrof* becaus the samyne
 abvse Is weill reformit in scotland praysit
 be god quhairthrow I omittit that principall
 Mater and writtin only Sertane mirry
 Interludis *païrof* verry plesand
 begynning at the first part of the play

The fader foundar of faith and felicitie
 That 3our fassone formit to his similitude
 And his sone 3our saluour scheild in necessitie
 That bocht 3ow frome bailis ransonit on the rude
 replegeing his prissonaris with his pretious blude 5
 Page 396 The haly gaist governour and grundar of grace fol. 168 b
 Of wisdom and weillfair baith fontane and flude
 Save 3ow all that I se Seisit in this place
 And scheild 3ow fra syn
 And with his spreit 3ow Enspyre 10
 Till I haif schawin my desyre
 Scilence soveranis I requyre
 ffor now I begyn

Pausa

Pepill tak tent to me and hald 3ow coy
 Heir am I sent to 3ow ane messingeir 15
 frome ane nobill and richt redowttit roy
 The quhilk hes bene absent this mony ane 3eir
 Humanitie gif 3e his Name wald speir
 Quha bad me schaw to 3ow but variance
 That he Intendis Amang 3ow to compeir 20
 With ane trivmphant awfull ordinance
 With croun and swerd and sceptour in his hand



Temperit with *mercy* quhen penitence Appeiris
 Howbeid þat he hes bene langtyme sleipand
 Quhairthrow misrewill hes rung thir mony 3eiris 25
 And Innocentis bene brocht vpoun thair beiris
 be fals reportaris of this natioun
 Thocht 3ung oppressouris at the Elderis leiris
 Be now weill seur of reformatioun

Se no misdoaris be so bawld 30

As to remane In to this Hawld
 ffor quhy be him that Iudas sawld
 Thay will be heich hangit
 ffaithfull folk now may sing
 for quhy it is the bidding 35
 Off my soverane the king

That na man be wrangit
 Thocht he ane quhyle was in his flowris
 be governit be trumpouris
 And sumtyme to lufe *parramowris* 40

Hald him excusit
 ffor quhen he meitis with correctioun
 With verety and discretioun
 Thay will be baneist of the toun
 Quhilk hes him abusit 45

And heir be oppin proclamatioun
 I warne in Name of his magnificence

Page 397 The thre Estaitis of this Natioun fol. 169 a

that thay compeir with detfull diligence
 And till his grace mak thair obedience 50
 And first I warne the spritualitie
 And see the burges spair nocht for expence
 Bot speid thame heir with temporalitie
 Als I beseik 3ow famous awditouris
 Convenit in to this congregatioun 55

To be patient the space of certane howris
 Till 3e haif hard Our schort narratioun
 And als we mak 3ow supplicatioun
 That noman tak our wordis in disdane
 Howbeid 3e heir be lamentatioun 60
 The commoun weill richt petously complane

Richt so the verteous lady veretye
 Will mak ane peteous lamentatioun
 And for the trewth scho will Imprissonit bee
 And banissit a tyme owt of the toun 65
 And chestety will mak hir narratioun
 How scho can get na lugeing in this land
 Till that the hevinly knyght correctioun
 Meit with our king and commoun hand till hand

Prudent pepill I pray 3ow all 70
 Tak noman greif in speciall
 ffor we sall speik in generall
 ffor pastyme and for play
 Thairfoir till our rymes be rung
 And our mistonit songis be sung 75
 Lat every man keip weill his tung
 And every woman tway

King

O lord of lordis and king of kingis all
 Omnipotent off power prince but peir
 Eterne rignand in gloir celestiall 80
 Vnmaid makar / quhilk havand no mateir
 Maid hevin and erth / fyre / Air and watter cleir
 Send me the grace with peax perpetuall
 That I may rewill my realme to thy pleseir
 Syne bring my sawill to Ioy angelicall 85

Sen thow hes gevin me dominatioun
 and rewill of pepill subiect to my ceur
 Be I nocht rewlit be counsale and ressoun
 Page 398 In dignitie I may nocht lang Indeur fol. 169 b
 I grant my stait my self may nocht assure 90
 Nor 3it conserve my lyfe in sickernes
 Haif pety lord of me thy createur
 Supportand me in all my bissines

I the requeist quhilk rent was on the rude
 me till defend frome deidis of defame 95
 That my pepill report of me bot gude
 And be my saifgaird boith fra syn and schame
 I knaw my dayis Indeuris bot a drame
 Thairfoir O Lord Hairtly I the exhort
 Till gif me grace Till vse my diadame 100
 To thy plesour And to my grit confort

Heir Sall the King pass to royall sait and sit
 with ane grave countenance till wantones cum

My soverane lord and prince but peir
 quhat garris 3ow mak sa dreiry cheir
 Be glaid sa lang as 3e ar heir
 And pass tyme with plesour 105
 ffor als lang leivis the mirry man
 As the sory for ocht he can
 his banis bittirly sall I ban
 That dois 3ow displesour
 Sa lang as placebo and I 110
 remanis in to 3our cumpany
 3our grace sall leif richt mirrely
 Haiff 3e na dowl
 So lang as 3our grace hes ws in ceure
 3our prudence sall want na pleseur 115
 War sollace heir I 3ow assure
 He wald reioß this rowt

Placebo

Gude bruder quhair Is solace
 The mirrou of all mirrenes
 I haif *marvell* be the meß 120
 He taryis so lang
 Byd he away we ar bot schent
 I ferly how he fra ws went
 I trow he hes *Impediment*
 That lattis him to gang 125

Wantones

I left sollace that loun
 Drinkand down in to þe toun
 It will coist him half ane croun
 Tho^t he had na mair
 Page 399 And als he said he wald gang see fol. 170 a
 ffair lady sensualitie 131
 The beriall of bewtie
 And portratour preclair

Placebo

Be god I se him at the last
 as he war chessit rynnand fast 135
 He glowris evin as he war agast
 Or fleid for ane gaist
 Na he is druckin I trow
 I persaive him weill fow
 I ken be his creische mow 140
 He hes bene at ane feist

Page 400	and gif I ley seris 3e ma speir	fol. 170 b
	bot saw 3e nocht the king cum heir	175
	I am ane sportour and playfeir	
	To that 3ung king	
	He said he wald w ^t in schort space	
	To paß his tyme cum to this place	
	I pray to god to gif him grace	180
	And lang to ring	

Placebo

Sollace quhy tareit thow so lang

Sollace

The feind a faster I nicht gang	
I nicht not thrist owtthrow the thrang	
Off wyvis fyftene fuder	185
Than for to ryn I tuik ane rink	
Bot I felt nevir sic ane stink	
ffor our lordis luvē gif me ane drink	
Placebo my bruder	

Heir sall Placebo gif sollace ane drink

King

My servand sollace quhat gart 3ow tary	190
--	-----

Sollace

I wait nocht ser be sweit sanct mary
 I haif bene in ane feryfary
 Or ellis In till ane tranß
 Schir I haif sene I 3ow asseur

The farest erdly criateure	195
That evir was formit be nateur	
And moist till advance	
To luik on hir Is grit delyte	
With lippis reid and cheikis quhyte	
I wald gif all this warld quyte	200
To stand In hir grace	
Scho is wantone and scho is wyiſſ	
And cled vpoun the new gyiſſ	
It wald gar all 3our flesche arryiſſ	
To luik on hir face	205
Wer I ane king It sowld be kend	
I sowld not spair on hir to spend	
And this same nicht for hir till send	
ffor my plesour	
Quhatraik of 3our prosperetie	210
gif 3e want sensualitie	
I wald not gif ane flane fle	
for 3our tresour	

King

fforswth my freind I think 3e ar nocht wyiſſ	
Page 401 Till counsale me to brek commandiment	fol. 171 a
Directit be the prince of parradyiſſ	216
Considering 3e knaw that myne Entent	
Is for till be to god obedient	
quha dois forbid men to be licheruſſ	
Do I nocht so <i>perchance</i> I sall repent	220
Thairfoir I think 3our counsale odiuſſ	
The quhilk 3e gif me till	
Becaufſ I haif bene to this dae	
Tanquam Tabula rasa	
Quhilk is als mekle for till sae	225
Rady for gud and ill	

Placebo

Beleif 3e that we will begyle 3ow
 Or frome 3our vertew for till wyl 3ow
 Or with evill counsale for till fyle 3ow
 Bot in to gude and evill 230
 To tak 3our gravis pairt we grant
 In all 3our deidis *pairticipant*
 So 3e be nocht ane our 3ung sanct
 And syne ane awld divill

Beleif 3e ser that lichery be syn 235
 Na trow nocht that this is my reasone quhy
 first at the romane court will 3e begyn
 Quhilk is the lemand lamp of lichery
 Quhair cardinallis and bishoppis generaly
 To luv ladyis Thay think ane plesand sport 240
 And owt of rome hes baneist chestety
 Quha with our prellattis can get na resort

Schir quhill 3e get ane prudent quene
 I think 3our Maiesty serene
 Sowld haif ane lusty concubene 245
 To play 3ow with all
 ffor I ken be 3our qualitie
 3e want the gift of chestetie
 ffall to In Nomine domini
 ffor this is my counsall 250

Placebo

Schir send furth sandy sollace
 Or Ellis 3our myn3eoun Wantounes
 and pray my lady pryores
 The swth till declair

Gif it be syn to tak ane katy 255
 Or to leif lyk ane bummill baty
 The buik sayis s^{er} Omne probate
 And nocht for to spair

Sollace

I speik s^{er} vndir protestatioun
 Page 402 That none at me haif Indignatioun fol. 171 b
 for all the prellattis of this natioun 261
 ffor the maist pairt
 Thay think na schame to keip ane heuir
 And sum hes thre vnder thair ceuir
 how this bene trew I 3ow asseuir 265
 3e sall wit eftirwart
 Schir knew 3e all the matar thrwch
 To play 3e wald begyn
 Speir at the monkis of balmirrynoch
 Gife lichery be syn 270

Heir Sall entir dame sensualitie with hir madynnis
 Hamelines and denger

Sensualitie

O luvaris walk behald the fyrie speir
 behald the naturall dochter of venus
 behald luvaris this lusty lady cleir
 The fresche fontane of knichtis amorus
 Quhat thay desyre in lait^{is} delitius 275
 Or quha wald mak to venus observance
 In my mirthfull chalmer mellodiou^s
 Thair sall thay fynd all pastyme and plesance

Behald my heid behald my gay Intyre
 Behald my hals luffsum and lilly quhyte 280
 Behald my visage flammand as the fyre
 behald my palpis of portratour *perfyte*
 To luik on me lovaris hes grit dellyte
 Richt so hes all the kingis of christindome
 To thame I haif done plesouris Infynyte 285
 And specialy vnto the court of rome

Ane kiß of me war worth in ane morrowing
 Ane mylzeoun of gold to knicht or king
 And 3it I am of nateur so towart
 I latt no lovaris paß with sorry hairt 290
 Of my Name wald 3e witt the verretye
 fforswth thay call me sensualitye
 I hald it best now or we forder gang
 To dame venus latt ws go sing ane sang

Hamelines

Madame but tayreing 295
 ffor to serve venus deir
 We sall paß in and ling¹
 Cum on sister dengeir

Danger

Sister I was nevir sweir
 To venus observance 300
 Howbeid I mak dangeir
 3it be continewance
 Page 403 Men may haif thair plesance fol. 172 a
 Thairfoir lat no man fray
 We will tak it *perchance* 305
 Howbeid that we say Nay

¹ *Sic.*

Hamelynes

Sister / cum on our way
 And lat ws not think lang
 In all the haist we may
 To sing venus ane sang 310

Danger

Sistir to sing this sang we ma~~n~~not
 withowt the help of gud fund Ionnet
 ffund Ionet how cum tak a pairt

ffund Ionnat

That sall I do with all my hart
 Sister howbeid pat I am heß 315
 I am content to beir ane beß
 3e twa sowld luf me as 3our lyif
 3e knaw I leird 3ow baith to swyif
 In my chalmer 3e wait weill quhair
 Sen syne the feind a man I spair 320

Hamelines

ffund Ionat fy 3e ar to blame
 To speik fowill wordis think 3e na schame

ffund Ionatt

Thair is ane hunder heir sittand by
 that luvis Iaping als weill as I
 Micht thay get it in prevetie 325
 Bot quha begy~~n~~is the sang lat sie

Wantounes

I trow ser be the trinitie
 3one same is sensualite
 Gif it be scho sone sall I see
 That soverane serene 330

Heir Sall wantones ga spy thame and cum agane
 to þe king

King

Quhat war thay 3one to me declair

Wantounes

Dame sensualitie baith gude and fair

Placebo

Schir scho is mekill till advance
 for scho can baith sing and dance
 That patrone of plesance 335

 The perle of pulchritude
 Soft as silk is hir lyre
 Hir hair lyk the gold wyre
 My hairt birnys in ane fyre
 Schir be the rude 340

I think that fre sa woundir fair
 I wait weill scho hes na compair
 War 3e weill lernit at luvis lair
 And syne had hir sene

Page 404 I wate be cokkis passioun fol. 172 b
 3e wald mak supplicatioun 346
 And spend on hir ane mil3eoun
 Hir luve till obtene

Sollace

Quhat say 3e ser ar 3e content
 That scho cum heir Incontinent 350
 Quhat waillis 3our kingdome and 30^r rent
 And all 30^r grit tressour
 Withowt 3e haif ane mirry lyfe
 And cast assyd all sturt and stryfe
 And so lang as 3e want ane wyfe 355
 Schir tak 3our plesour

King

Gif it be trew that 3e me tell
 I will na langer tary
 I will gang preif that play my sell
 Howbeid the world me wary 360
 Als fast as 3e may cary
 Speid 3ow w^t diligence
 bring sensualitie
 ffra hand to my presence
 fforswth I wait not how it standis 365
 Bot sen I hard of 3our tythandis
 My body trymbelis ffeit and handis
 And sumtyme het as fyre
 I trow cupido with his dart
 Hes woundit me Owttthrowche the hart 370
 My spreit will fra my body part
 Get I nocht my desyre
 Pas on away with diligence
 and bring hir heir to my presence
 spair nocht for travell nor expence 375
 I cair for na coist
 Pass 3our way wantounes
 and tak with 3ow sollace
 And bring that lady to this place
 Or ellis I am loist 380

Command me to that sweit thing
and hir present this riche ring
And say I ly in languissing

Bot scho mak remeid
With siching soir I am bot schent 385
Withowt scho cum ¹ Incontinent
My grit langour for to relent
And saif me fra deid

Wantounes

Or 3e tuik skaith be godis croun
I leir thair was not vp and down 390
Ane tvme cunt in all this toun

Nor ten mylis abowt
Page 405 Dowt not s^r bot 3e will get hir fol. 173 a
We salbe fery for to fet hir
Bot we wald speid far the bettir 395
To gar our purfs rowt

Sollace

Schir lat na sorrow in 3ow sink
bot gif ws duccattis for to drink
And we sall nevir sleip a wink
Till it be bak or age 400
3e knaw weill S^r we haif na cunzie

King

Sollace pat Salbe na sunzie
Beir thow that bag vpoun thy lunzie
And win weill thy wage
I pray 3ow speid 3ow sone agane 405

¹ A blot on the MS. has been erased here, and cum has been written in pencil in a more modern hand.

Wantounes

3e of this fang ser we ar fane
 We sall nowdir spair for wind nor rane
 Till our day wark be done
 ffairweill for we ar at the flicht
 Placebo rewill ouir roy at richt 410
 We salbe heir man or midnight
 Thocht we merche w^t the mone

Heir Sall thay depairt Singand mirrelly

Pastyme with plesour and grit prosperitie
 Be to 3ow soverane Sensualitie

Sensualitie

Sirß 3e ar wylcum quhair go 3e eist or west 415

Wantounes

In faith I trow we be at the farrest

Sensualitie

Quhat is 3our name I pray 3ow that declair

Wantounes

Mary wantounes The kingis secretair

Sensualitie

Quhat king is that quhilk hes sa gay ane boy

Wantounes

Humanitie That richt redowttit roy 420
 quha dois commend him to 3ow hairtfully
 And sendis 3ow heir a ring with ane ruby
 In takin that abufe all creatour
 He hes chosin 3ow to be his paramour
 He bad ws say That he wilbe bot deid 425
 Without þat 3e mak hestelly remeid

Sensualitie

Quhat can I help howbeit he sowld forfair
 3e ken richt weil I am na medcynnair

Sollace

3is lusty laidy Thocht he war nevir so seik
 I wait 3e beir his helth in to 3our breik 430
 Ane kiß of 3ow in to ane morrowing
 Till his seiknes nicht be grit conforting
 Page 406 and als he makis 3ow supplicatioun fol. 173 b
 this nicht to mak with him collatioun

Sensualitie

I thank his grace of his benivolence 435
 gude seris I sall be reddy evin fra hand
 In me thair salbe fund na negligence
 Boith nicht and day quhen his grace will demand
 paß 3e befoir and say I am cumand
 and thinkis richt lang to haif of him ane sicht 440
 And I to venus makis ane faythfull band
 That in his Armes I think to ly all nicht

Wantones

That salbe done bot 3it or I hyne paß
 heir I protest for hameles ¹ / 3our laß

Sensualitie

Scho salbe at command sær quhen 3e will 445
 I trest scho sall fynd 3ow flynging 3o^r fill

Wantounes

Hay for Ioy now I dance
 Tak thair ane gawmond of france
 am I not wirdy till avance
 And ane gud page 450
 That sa spedely can rin
 To tyist my maister to sin
 The diuill ane groit he will win
 Off this mariage
 I rew be sweit sanct michael 455
 Nor I had previt hir my sell
 ffor quhy 3one king be brydis bell
 Kenis na mair ane cunt
 Nor dois the noveis of ane freir
 It war almouß to pull my Eir 460
 That wald not preive 3one gayis geir
 ffy þat I am sa blunt
 I think this day to win thank
 Hay As ane brydlit catt I brank
 I haif wreistit my schank 465
 Be sanct michael
 Quhilk of my leggis As 3e trow

¹ Sic.

Was it þat I hurt now
 Quhairto sowld I speir at þow
 Me think thame baith haille
 Gude morrow maistir be the meis 470

King

Wylcum my mynȝeoun wantounes
 How hes thow fairin in thy travell

Wantounes

Richt weill be him þat herreit Hell
 Page 407 þour Eirand Is weill done fol. 174 a

King

Than wantounes full weill Is me 476
 for thow hes saird beth meit and fee
 Be him þat maid the mone
 Thair is ane thing þat I wald speir
 How sall I do quhen scho cumis heir 480
 for I knaw nocht the craft *perqueir*
 Off luvis gyn
 Thairfoir at lenth ȝe mon me leir
 How to begyn

Wantounes

Kiſ hir and clap hir and be nocht affeird 485
 scho will not hurt Thocht ȝe hir kiſ a span wthin the
 beird
 And gif ȝe se Scho thinkis schame / Than hyid the
 bairnis Ene

With hir taill / and tent hir weill / 3e wat quhat I mene
 Will 3e gif me leif ser first till go to
 And I sall ken 3ow the kewis How 3e sall do 490

King

God forbid wantounes that I gif the leif
 Thow art our *perrellus* ane pege Sic practikkis to preif

Wantounes

Now ser preve as 3e pleiſ I se hir cummand
 Ordour 3ow with gravety And we sall be 3ow stand

Heir Sall Sensualitie cum to the king and say

O venus goddes vnto thy celsitude 495
 I gife lawid gloir honour and reverence
 quhilk granttit me Sic *perfyte* pulchritude
 That princis of my persone hes plesance
 I mak ane vow with humill Observance
 Richt reverently thy Tempill to visie 500
 With sacrifice vnto thy deitie

To every stait I am so aggreade
 That few or none refusis me at all
 Paipis patriarkis nor prellattis venerable
 Commoun pepill Nor princis temporall 505
 Bot subiect all to me dame sensuall
 So sall it be ay quhill the world Enduris
 And specially quhair 3owtheid hes the curis

Quha knawis the contrair

I trest few in this cumpany 510
 Wald thay declair the verety
 vnthrald to sensualatye

Bot with me makis repair

Bot now my way I mon advance
 Till ane prince of pissance 515
 Page 408 Quhilk jung men hes in govirnance fol. 174 b
 Rolland in his rage
 I am richt glaid I 3ow asseuir
 That potent prince to get in ceuir
 Quha is of lustines the luir 520
 And moist of curage

Heir Sall scho mak reverence and say

O potent prince of pulchritude preclair
 God cupido preserve 3our celsitude
 And dame venus mot keip 3our corß fra cair
 As I wald scho did keip my awin hairt blude 525

King

Wylcum to me perles of pulchritude
 Wylcum to me Thow sweittar nor the lammer
 quhilk hes me maid of all dollour denude
 Sollace convoy this lady to my chalmer

Heir Sall scho paß to the chalmer and say

I ga this gait with richt gude will 530
 Sr wantounes tary 3e still
 Lat hamelenes the cop fill
 And beir 3ow cumpany

Hamelines

That sall I do withowttin dowl
 for he and I sall play cop owt 535

Wantounes

Now lady len me thy batty tow
 fill in for I am dry
 3our dame be this trewly
 Hes gottin vpoun the gwmmis
 Quhatraik thocht 3e and I 540
 Go Ione our Iusting lwmes

Hamelines

I am content with richt gud will
 Quhen evir 3e ar reddy
 All 3our plesour to fulfill

Wantounes

¹ Now weill said be our ledly 545
 I will beir my maister company
 Till þat I may Endeur
 Gife he be wiskand wanttonly
 We sall fling on the fleuir

Heir Sall thay paß all to the chalmer
 And gude counsale sall say

Immortall god moist of magnificence 550
 Quhois maiesty No clerk can comprehend
 Saif 3ow my sen3eouris that givis sic awdience
 And grant 3ow grace never till him offend
 Page 409 Quhilk on the croce did wilfully ascend fol. 175 a
 and sched his pretious bluid on every syde 555
 quhois petious passioun ffrome feindis 3ow defend
 and be 3our gratius govenour ² and gyd

¹ Now w *deleted*.² *Sic*.

Consider my soveranis I þow beseik
 the cauffþ moist principall of my heir cuning
 Princis nor potestattis ar not worth a leik 560
 be thay nocht gyddit be grace and governyng
 Thair was nevir Emprio^r conquerour or king
 Withowt my wisdome micht avall thair weill to
 awance

My Name is gude counsale withowt fenþeing
 Lordis for lack of my law Ar brocht till mischance
 And so for conclusioun 566

Quho gydis thame not be gud counsale
 All in vane Is thair travell
 And fynally fortoun sall thame fail

And bring thame to confusioun

And this I vndirstand 571

ffor I haif maid residence
 With princis of pissance
 In Ingland Italy and france

And mony vþir land 575

Bot owt of scotland allace
 I haif bene benneist lang space
 that gart our gydaris want grace
 and dy lang or thair day

Becauffþ thay lichtlyit gude counsale 580

ffortoun turnit on thame hir sail
 Quhilk brocht this realme to mekill baill

Quha can the contrair say

My lordis we come not heir to lye
 Wayis me for king humanitie 585

Ouirsett with sensualitye

In his first begynning

Thruche vicious counsale Insolent

So thay may get riches or rent

Of his weilfair thay tak no tent 590

Nor quhat sall be the ending

3it in this realme I wald mak sum repair
 gif I belevit My Name sowld not forfair
 ffor wald this king be 3it gyddit with ressoun
 And of misdoaris Mak pvnissioun 595
 Howbeid þat I langtyme hes bene exylit
 I trest in god my Name sowld 3it be stylit
 So till I se God send mair of his grace
 I purpoifß till repoifß me In this place

Heir I omit the nixt mater following : becauß
 it is writtin heirefter
 In the leif quhair flattry Enterris : Now
 enteris dame chestetie

Page 410

Heir Sall dame chestety paß and seik lugeing
 athort fol. 175 b
 all the sprituall estait and temporall estait
 quhill
 scho cum to the Sowttar and teil3eour and say

Chestety

3e men of craft of grit Ingyne 600
 gif me harbry for chrystis pyne
 And win goddis bennyssone & myne
 And help my hungry hairt

Sowttar

Wylcum be him þat maid the mone
 Till dwell with ws till it be Iune 605
 We sall mend baith 3our hoifß and schone
 And planely tak 3our pairt

Tailzeour

Is this fair ledy chestety
Now wylcum be the trinitie
I think it war a grit pitie 610
 That 3e sowld ly thairowt
3our grit displisour we forthink
Sit down madame and tak a drink
And lat na sorrow in 3ow sink
 Bot lat ws play cop owt 615

Sowttar

fill in and drink abowt
 ffor I am wounder dry
The divill snyp of thair snowt
 That haitis this cumpany
Heir Sall thay gar chestety sit down and drink

Iynny

Mynny how mynny mynny 620

Tail3ouris Wyfe

Quhat wald thow my deir dochter Ienny
Ienny my Ioe quhat dois thy daddy

Ienny

Mary drinkand with a lusty laiddy
Ane fair 3ung madin cled in quhyt
Off quhome my daiddy takkis delyt 625
I trest gif I can rakin richt
Scho schaipis to luge with thame all nicht

Sowttaris Wyfe

Quhat dois the sowttar my gudman

Ienny

Mary fillis the cop and temiſs the can
Or 3e cum hame be god I trow 630
He salbe druckin lyk a sow

Tail3eouris Wyfe

This is ane grit dispyt I think
ffor to ressaif sic ane cowclynk
Quhat is 3our counsall þat we do

Sowttaris Wyfe

Page 411 Cummar this Is my counsall lo fol. 176 a
Ding 3e the ane and I the vder 636

Ta / Wyfe

I am *content* be goddis moder
I think for me thay hursoun smaikis
Thay serve richt weill to get thair paikis
Quhat maister feind neidis all this haist 640
ffor it is half a 3eir almaist
Sen evir that loun laborit my leddir

Sowteris Wyfe

god nor my trucour menſs a tedder
for it is mair nor fourty dayis
Sen Evir he cleikit vp my clayis 645
And last quhen I gat chalmer glew

That fowill sowttar began to spew
 And now thay will sitt down to drink
 In cumpany with ane jung cowcling ¹
 gif thay haif done sic dispyte 650
 Lat ws go ding thame quhill thay dryte

Tailzeor^r's wyfe

Go Hence Harlot How durst thou be so bawld
 To luge with our gudmen but our licence
 I mak ane vow till him þat Iudas sawld
 This rok of myne Salbe thy recompence 655
 Schaw me thy name duddroun with diligence

Chaistety

Mary chestety is my name be sanct blayis

Tailzeor^r's wyfe

I pray god nor he wirk on the vengeance
 for I luvit nevir chestety all my dayis

Sowttaris Wyfe

Bot my gudeman the trewith I say the till 660
 garris me keip chestety sair aganis my will
 Becauß that monstour he hes maid sic ane mynt
 With my bedstaff that Dastard beiris ane dynt
 And als I vow cum thou this gait agane
 Thy buttokkis salbe beltit be sanct blane 665

Tailzeor^r's wyf

ffals hursone cairle but dowl thou sall forthink
 that evir thou eit or drank w^t þone cowclink

¹ Sic.

Sowter Wyfe.

I mak ane vow to sanct crispynane
 I salbe wrockin on thy graceles gane
 And to begin the play tak thair a platt 670

Sowttar

The feind ressaif the handis that gaif me that

Sowttar wyfe

Quhat now hursone begynnys thow for to ban
 Tak thair ane vddir vpoun thy peild harne pan
 Quhat now cummer will thow not tak a pairt

T / wyfe

That sall I do cummer be goddis hairt 675

Heir thay sall ding thair gudmen

Page 412

Tailzeour

fol. 176^b

Allace gossop Allace How standis it w^t 3ow
 3one cankert carling allace hes brokin my brow
 Now weilis 3ow preistis weilis 3ow in all 3our lyvis
 That ar nocht waddit with sic wicket wyvis

Sowttare

Bischopis ar blist howbeit pat we be wareit 680
 for thay may fuck thair fill and nocht be mareit
 Gossop allace That blak band we may wary
 That ordanit sic peur men as we to mary

Quhat may be done bot tak in pacience
And on all wyvis to cry ane lowid vengeance 685

Heir Sall the wyvis Stand be the water syd and say

Sowtaris wyfe

Sen of our cairlis we haif the victory
Quhat is 3our counsale cummar þat be done

T / wyfe

Send for gude wyne and hald ws blyth and mirry
I hald þat best gude cummar be sanct clone

Sow / wyfe

Cummar will 3e draw of my hoifß and schone 690
To fill the quart I sall ryn to the toun

Ta / wyfe

That sall I do be him þat maid the mone
With all my hairt þairfoir cummar sit down
Kilt up 3our clais abone 3o^r waist
And speid 3ow hame agane in haist 695
And I sall provyd for a paist
Our corssis to comfort

Sowter wyfe

Than help me for to kilt my clais
quhat and the paddois nipt my tais
I dreid to droun heir be sanct blais 700
Withowt I get support
Cummar I will nocht droun my sell
I will go be the castell hill

Ta / wyfe

I am content be bryddis bell
sa 3e haist 3ow Go quhair 3e will 705

Heir Sall thay depairt and diligence sall say

Madame quhat garris 3ow gang sa lait
Tell me how 3e haif done debait
With the temporall and sprituall stait
Quha did 3ow Maist kyndnes

Chaistetie

In faith I fand bot ill & war 710
That gart me stand frome thame a far
Evin lyke a beggar at the bar
And flemit me moir and leß

ffinis of this first Interlude
And followis the peur man and the pardonnar

Page 413

fol. 177 a

¹ Off seing and feiling money

~~lacking spectakillis can thow see money Iohine~~
~~3e Bot having spectakillis I can haif none~~

by Haywod ¹

Heir followis certane mirry & sportsum
Interludis contenit in the play maid be ser
dauid lindsay of the month knycht in the
playfeild of Edinbur^t to the mocking of abusionis
vsit in the cuntre be diuerß sortis of Estait

^{1,2} These lines are written in the same hand as the rest of the MS., except that by has been added in pencil.

Heir Sall entir the peur man

Off 3our almous gude folkis for goddis lue of Hevin
 ffor I haif moderles bairnis owpir sex or sevin
 Gife 3e will gif na gude for lue of sweit Iesus
 Wiß me the richt way to sanctandrus

Diligence sayis

Quhair haife we gottin this gudly companzioun 5
 Swyth furth of the feild thow fals raggit loun
 God wait gif heir be ane weill keipit place
 Quhen sic ane wyld beggar kerle may get Entres
 ffy on 3ow officiaris that mendis not thir fail3eis
 I gif 3ow all to the diuill baith provest & bailleis 10
 Withowt 3e cum sone and chace ¹ this cairle ² away
 The diuill a word 3e get of sport or play
 ffals hursone raggit carle quhat is that thow ruggis

Peurman

Quhae devill maid 3ow a gentillman wald no^t stow 3o^r
 luggis

Diligence

Quhat now methink this cullroun cairle begynn^{is} to
 crak 15
 Swyth kerle away Or be this day I sall brek thy bak

Heir sall the carle clym vp and sit in the kingis
 chy[re] ³

Cum down Or be godis croun theif loun I sall slay the

¹ all *deleted*.

² cairkill *deleted*, and cairle *interlined*.

³ *omitted*.

Page 414

Peurman

fol. 177 b

Now sweir be thy brunt schynnis The divill ding
 thame fray the
 quhat say 3e be thir court knavis Be thay gett hail
 claiß
 Sa sone thay leir to ban To sweir and trip on thair
 taiß 20

Diligence

Methocht the cairle me callit knave evin in my face
 Be sanct fillane thow salt be slane bot gife thow ask
 grace
 Lowp or be the gude lord thow salt loiß thy heid

Peurman

3it sall I drink or I ga Tho^t thow had sworne my deid

Heir he takkis
 away the ledder

Diligence

Lowp now gif thow list ffor thow hes loist the ledder 25

Peurman

It is full weill thy kynd to lowp and licht in a tedder
 Thow salbe fane to fetche agane the ledder or I lowp
 I sall sitt heir in to this chyre Till I haif towmit this
 stowp

Heir sall the
 karle lowp of
 the caffald

Diligence

Swyth beggir bogill Haist the away
 thow art our *perte* To spill the proces of our play 30

Peurman

I will not gif for your play nocht a fulis fart
for thair is littill play this day at my hungry hart

Diligence

Quhat diuill allis the cowid carle

Peurman

Mary mekle sorrow
I can not get thocht I gasp to beg nor to borrow 35

Diligence

Quhair dwellis thow dyvour or quhat Is thyn Entent

Peurman

I dwell in to lowthiane a myle bot fra tranent

Diligence

Quhair wald thow be karle the swth to me schaw

Peurman

Schir evin at sanctandrus for to seik law

Diligence

To seik law in edinburgh Is the narrest way 40

Peurman

Schir I haif socht law thair this mony a deir day
 bot I cowl'd nev'r find law at sessioun or senzie
 Thairfoir the mekle dun divill droun all that menzie

Diligence

Schaw to me thy mater man with all sircumstance
 how thow hes hapinit this vnhappy chance 45

Page 415

Peurman

fol. 178 a

Gude man will 3e gife me of 3our chirretie
 and I sall declair to 3ow the blak veritie
 My fader was ane awld man and ane hair
 And was of aige fourscoir 3eiris and mair
 And mald my moder was fourscoir and fyiftene 50
 And with my labour I did thame baith sustene
 We had a meir that careit salt and coill
 And everilk 3eir scho brocht ws Hame A foill
 We had thre ky that was baith fatt and fair
 Nane tydiar Hyne to 3e toun of Air 55
 My fader was sa waik of bluide and bane
 he dyit quhairfoir my moder maid grit mane
 than scho deit to wⁱⁿ ane olk or two
 And thair began my poverty and wo
 Our gud gray meir was baitand on the feild 60
 Oure landis laird Tuik hir for His here3eild
 Oure vicar tuik the best kow be the heid
 Incontinent quhen My fader was deid
 And quhen the vicar hard how pat my Moder
 Was deid / fra hand he tuke fra me ane vther 65
 Than meg my wyfe did mvrne baith evin & morrow
 Till at the last scho deit for verry sorrow

And quhen the vicar hard tell my wyf was deid
 The thrid kow than he cleikit be the heid
 Thair vmuest clais quhilk was of roploch gray 70
 The vicar gart his clark cleik thame away
 quhen þat was gane I micht mak no debait
 Bot with my bairnis past for to beg my mait
 Now haif I tald þow the blak verritie
 How I am brocht to this miseritie 75

Diligence

How did the persone was he not thy gud freind

Peurman

How / the diuill stik him he curst me for My teind
 And haldis me 3it vndir the same proces
 that gart me want my sacrament at peß
 In gudfaith ser tho^t 3e wald cutt my thrott 80
 I haif no geir Except ane Inglis grott
 Quhilk I purpoiß to gif ane man of law

Diligence

Thow art the daftest fule that evir I saw
 Page 416 Trewis thow man be the law to gett remeid fol. 178 b
 Of men of kirk na nevir till thow be deid 85

Peurman

Schir be quhat law Tell me quhairfoir Or quhy
 That our vicar sowld tak fra me thre kye

Diligence

Thay haif na law Except ane conswetude
 quhilk law to thame Is sufficient and gude

Peurman

Ane conswetude Aganis the commoun weill 90
 sowld be no law I think be sweit sanct Ieill
 Quhair will 3e find that law tell gif 3e can
 To tak thre ky fra ane peur husbandman
 Ane for my fader And for my wyfe ane vder
 And the thrid cow he twke for meg my Moder 95

Diligence

It is thair law all pat thay haif in vse
 Tho^t it be kow / sow / ganar / gryce / or gwse

Peurman

S^r I wald speir at 3ow ane questioun
 Behald sum prellattis of this regioun
 Manifestly during thair lusty lyvis 100
 Thay swyve ladeis Madinis and menis wyvis
 And so thair cuntis thay haif in conswetude
 Quhiddel say 3e that law Is evill or gude

Diligence

Hald thy tung man It semis that thow art mangit
 speik thow of preistis but dowt thow wilt be hangit 105

Peurman

Be him that beure the crewall croun of thorne
 I cair not to be hangit Evin the morne

Diligence

¹
 Be sure of preistis thow will get na support

¹ Gif that be trew the feind ressaif the sort *has been written and delete d*

Peurman

Gif that be trew The feind ressaif the sort
 So sen I se I get non vper grace 110
 I will ly down and rest me in this place

Heir Sall the Peurman ly down in feild & the
 pardonar
 Sall cum In and say

Devoit pepill gudday a say 3ow
 Now tary a lytill quhyll I pray 3ow
 Till I be with 3ow knawin
 Page 417 Wait 3e not weill how I am nemmit fol. 179 a
 A nobill man and vndefamit 116
 And all the swth war schawin
 I Am ser robert romerakar
 ane publict *per*fyte pardonar
 admittit be the paip 120
 Schir I sall schaw 3ow for my wage
 My pardonis and my prevelage
 Quhilk 3e sall se & graip
 I gif to the divill with gud Entent
 This wofull wicket new tefment 125
 With thame that it translaittit
 Sen lawit men knew the veritie
 pardonaris gettis no cherretie
 Withoutt that we debaitit
 Amangis the wyvis with wrinkis and wylis 130
 As all my Marrowis men begylis
 Be our fair fals flattry
 3e all the craftis I can *per*queir
 richt weill Informit be a freir
 Callit ypocrasy 135
 Bot now allace our grit abusioun

Is cleirly knawin to our confusioun
 Quhilk I may sair rapent
 Off all credence now am I quyt
 Ilk man hes me now at dispyte 140
 That reidis the new testment
 Wander be to thame þat it wrocht
 Swa fall thame þat the buik hame brocht
 Als I pray to þe rude
 That martyne luter that fals loun 145
 Bullengerus and melanctoun
 Had bene smord in thair cwde
 Be him þat bere the croun of thorne
 I wald sanct pawle had nevir bene borne
 And als I wald his buikis 150
 War nevir red in to the kirk
 Bot amang freiris Into þe mirk
 Or revin amang the ruikis

Heir Sall he lay down his wairis vpoun the burde

My potent pardonis 3e ma see
 Cum fra the can of tartarie 155
 Weill seilit with oster schellis
 Thocht 3e haif no discretioun
 3e sall haif full remissioun
 With help of buikis & bellis
 Page 418 Heir is a rillik lang and braid fol. 179 b
 of fyn makowll The richt chaft blaid 161
 With teith and all togidder
 Off collingis kow heir is a horne
 ffor eitting of makconnellis corne
 Was slane ¹ in to baquhidder 165
 Heir is the coirdis baith grit and lang

¹ in *deleted*.

Quhilk hangit Ionnye armestrang
 Of gud hempt soft & sound
 Gude haly pepill I stand ford
 Quha ever beis hangit in this cord 170
 Neidis nevir to be drownd
 The culum of sanct brydis cow
 The grunttill of sanct antonis sow
 Quhilk bure his haly bell
 Quha evir heiris this bell clynk 175
 Gife me a ducacat to the drink
 he sall nevir gang till hell
 Withowt he be with belliall borne
 Maisteris trow 3e þat this be scorne
 Cum win this pardone cum 180
 Quha luvis thair wyvis not with thair hairt
 I haif power thame to depairt
 Me think 3ow deif & dum
 Hes nane of 3ou curst wickett wyvis
 that haldis 3ow in to sturt and stryvis 185
 Cum tak my dispensatioun
 Off þat cummer I sall mak 3ow quyt
 Howbeid 3owr self be in the wyte
 And mak ane fals narratioun
 Cum win the pardone now lat sie 190
 ffor meill for malt or for money
 ffor cok / hen / gwse or gryß
 Off rillikkis heir I haif a hunder
 Quhy cum 3e not this Is a woundir
 I trow 3e be not wyiß 195

Sowttar

Welcum Hame robene romerakar
 Our haly patent pardoner
 Gif 3e haif dispensatioun

To pairt me & my wickett wyfe
 And me deliuer fra sturt & stryfe 200
 I mak 3ow supplicatioun

Page 419

Pardonar

fol. 180 a

I sall the pairt but mair demand
 Sa I get money in my hand
 Thairfoir lat se thy cunzie

Sowtar

I haif na silver be my lyfe 205
 Bot fyve schilling and my schaping knyfe
 That sall 3e haif but sunzie

Pardonar

Quatkin a woman Is thy wyfe

Sowtar

A quick diuill ser a storne of stryfe
 A frog that fylis the wind 210
 A filland flag a flyrie fuff
 At ilka pant scho lattis a pwff
 And hes no ho behind
 All the lang day scho me dispyttis
 And all the nicht scho flingis and flyttis 215
 Thus sleip I nevir a wink
 That cokatrice that commoun heure
 The mekle diuill ma not indeure
 Hir stuburnes and stink

Sowtaris Wyfe

Theif cairle ¹ thy wordis I hard full weill 220
 In faith my freindschip thow salt feill
 And I the fang

Sowtar

Gif I said ocht deme by the rude
 Except 3e war baith fair and gude
 God nor I hang 225

Pardonar

ffair dame gif 3e wald be a wowar
 To pairt 3ow twa I haif a powar
 Tell on ar 3e content

Sowtaris Wyf

3e that I am with all my hairt
 fra þat fals hursone to depairt 230
 Sa þat theif will consent
 Cawsis to *pairte* I haif anew
 becauþ I get na chalmer glew
 I tell 3ow verralie
 I marvell not sa mot I thryve 235
 suppois that swngeo^r nevir swyve
 He is baith cawld & dry

Pardonar

Quhat wilt thow gif me for thy *pairte*

¹ I *deleted*.

Sowtaris Wyf

A cuppill of sarkis with all my hairt
 The best claith In this land 240

Page 420

Pardonar

fol. 180 b

To pairt sen 3e ar baith content
 I sall pairt 3ow Incontinent
 Bot 3e mon do command
 My decreit & My finall sentence Is
 Ilk ane of 3ow vpiris Erssis kiß 245
 Slip down thyne hoifß me think the cairle Is glaikit
 Sett thow not by howbeid scho kist & slaikkit

Heir sall scho kiß his Erß
 Lift vp hir clayis kiß hir hoill with thy hairt

Sowttar

I pray 3ow sir forbid hir for to fart

Heir the sowtar sall do the lyk

Pardonar

Dame pas 3e to þe eist end of þe toun 250
 And paß 3e wast evin lyk a cukald loun
 Go hence 3e baith w^t baliall's braid blissing
 Schirris saw 3e evir mair sorrowles depairting

Heir sall his boy Wilkin cry of
 the hill and say

How maister quhair ar 3e now

Pardonar

I am heir wilkyn widdifow 255

Wilkin

Schir I haif done 3our bidding
 for I haif fund a grit horß bane
 Ane farar saw 3e nevir Nane
 Vpoun thome flescho^r's midding
 S^r 3e may gar the wyffis trow 260
 It is ane bane of sanct brydis cow
 Gude for the fevir cartane
 Schir will 3e rewill this rilik weill
 All haill the wyvis will kiß and kneill
 Betuix this and dumbartane 265

Pardonar

Quhat say thay of me in the toun

Wilkyn

Sum sayis 3e ar a verry loun
 Sum sayis legatus natus
 Sum sayis ane fals farisiane
 And sum sayis 3e ar for certane 270
 Diabulus Incarnatus

Page 421 But keip 3ow fra subiectioun fol. 181 a
 Of that curst king correctioun
 ffor be 3e w^t him fangit
 becaus 3e ar ane rome rakar 275
 a commoun publick calsay paikar
 But dowt 3e wilbe hangit

Pardonar

Quhair sall I luge in to þe toun

Wilkyn

With gud kynd christane andirsoun
 Quhair 3e wilbe weill treittit 280
 Gife ony lymmar 3ow demandis
 Scho will defend 3ow w^t hir handis
 And womanly debaittit
 Bawburde sayis be the trinitie
 That scho sall beir 3ow cumpany 285
 Quhowbeid 3e byid all 3eir

Pardonar

Thow hes done weill be goddis moder
 Tak thow the ane and I the vder
 So sall we mak gud cheir

Wilkyn

I pray 3ow speid 3ow heir 290
 And mak Na langar tarye
 Byd 3e lang thair but weir
 I dreid 3our werd 3e wary

Heir Sall the begger ryifß and rax him and say

Quhat thing was 3one that I hard crak & cry
 I haif bene dronand and dremand on my ky 295
 With my richt hand my haill body I sane
 Sanct bryd Sanct bryd send me my ky agane
 I se standand 3ondar ane haly man
 To mak me help lat me se gif 3e can
 Haly maister god speid 3ow and gud morne 300

Pardonar

Wylcum to me Thocht thow wer at the horne
Cum win the pardoun And syne I sall the sane

Peurman

Will þat pardoun get me my kye agane

Pardonar

Cairle of thy kye I haif no thing ado
Cum win my pardoun And kiß my rillikis to 305

Heir Sall the pardonar Sane him w^t his rillikis

Page 422 Now lowið thy purið and lay down thy offrand fol. 181 b
And thow sall Haif my pardoun evin fra Hand
With raipis and rillikas ¹ I sall the sane agane
Gravell nor gut thow sall nevir haif but pane
Now win the pardoun lymmar or thow art lost 310

Peurman

Now Haly maister quhat sall that pardoun cost

Pardonar

Lat see quhat money thow beiris in thy bag

Peurman

I haif ane groit heir bundin in ane rag

¹ *Sic.*

Pardonar

Hes thow nane vpir siluer bot ane grote

Peurman

gif I haif mair S^r cum and ryp my cote 315

Pardonar

Gif me that grote man gif thow hes no mair

Peurman

With all my Hairt maister lo tak it thair
Now latt me see 3our pardoun w^t 3our leif

Pardonar

A thowsand 3eir of pardone I the gife

Peurman

A thowsand 3eir I will not leif sa lang 320
Delyver me it maister syne lat me gang

Pardonar

A thowsand 3eir I lay vpoun thyne heid
With totiens quotiens Now mak me no moir pleid
Thow hes ressaut my pardoun now all reddy

Peurman

Bot I can se nothing *ser* be our leddy 325
 fforswth maister I trow I be not wyis
 To pay or I haif sene my *merchandyis*
 That 3e haif gottin my grote full sair I rew
 Schir quhidder Is 3our pardone blak or blew
 Maister sen 3e Haif tane fra me my cunzie 330
 My merschandyce schaw me withowttin fennzie
 Or to the bischop I sall pass and planzie
 In sanctandrus and *summond* 3ow to thair senzie

Pardonar

Quhat cravis thow cairle methink thow art not wyis

Peurman

I crave my grote or Ellis my *merchandyis* 335

Page 423

Pardonar

fol. 182 a

I gaif the pardoun for a thowsand 3eir

Peurman

Quhan sall I gett pat pardoun latt me heir

Pardonar

Stand still and I sall tell the all 3e story
 quhen thow art deid and gois to purgatory
 Beand condampnit to pane ane thowsand 3eir 340
 Than sall thy pardoun the releif but weir
 Now be content thow art a *mervellus* man

Peurman

Sall I get nathing for my grote quhill than

Pardonar

That sall thow not I mak it to the plane

Peurman

Na than maister gif me My grote agane 345
 quhat say 3e maisteris call 3e this a gud ressoun
 that he sowld prommeiß me ane gud pardoun
 And heir ressaif my money in this steid
 Syne mak me na payment till I be deid
 Quhen I am deid I wait full sickerly 350
 My silly sawle sall paß to purgatory
 Declair me that now God nor baliall bind the
 quhen I am thair curst cairle quhair sall I find the
 Nocht in to hevin bot rader in to hell
 quhan thow art thair thow can not help thy sell 355
 Quhen wilt thow cum My bailis for to beit
 Or I the find my hippis will get a heit
 Trowis thow bowchour þat I will by blind lammis
 Gife me my grote The diuill dryte on thy gammis

Pardonar

Swyth stand abak I trow this man be mangit 360
 Thow gettis not this grote thocht thow sowld be
 Hangit

Peurman

Gife me my grote weill bund in to my clowt
 Or be goddís breid Robene sall beir a rowt

Heir sall thay fecht togedder
 And the peurmanⁿ sall cast down 365
 the burd and cast the rillikis in the
 watter

Heir endis this Interlud and followis ane
 v^pir Interlud of the samyne play

Page 424

Heir enteris folly

fol. 182 b

Gude day my lordis and god sane
 Will na man bid guday agane
 quhan fulis ar fow than ar thay fane
 ken 3e not me
 Quhow call thay me Can 3e not tell 5
 Now be him þat herryit hell
 I wat not how thay call my sell
 Bot gif I lowd lie

Diligence

Quhat brybour is 3one that makis sic beiris

ffoly

The feind ressaif that mowth that speiris 10
 gudman ga play 3ow amang 3our feiris
 With mvk vpoun 3o^r mow

Diligence

found fwle quhair hes thow bene so¹ lait

¹ MS. reads soð

ffoly

Mary cumand down thruch ¹ the bony gait
 bot thair hes bene ane grit debait 15
 betuix me and ane sow
 The sow cryid guff and I to gay }
 Throw speid of fut I gatt away } I fell in to ane
 Bot in the middis of the cawsay } midding 20
 Scho lap vpoun me with a bend } ffor pat is
 Quha evir tha middingis sowld amend } goddis bidding
 god send thame ane mischevous end }
 As I was pudlid thair god wait } 25
 Bot with my club I maid debait } schir be all hallowis
 I sall nevir cum agane that gait }
 I wald the officiariis of the toun } Or hangit on
 that sufferis sic confusioun } the gallow-
 That thay war harbrait with mahoun } is 32
 ffy pat sa fair a cuntre }
 Sowld stand sa lang but pollecie } that hes the wyte
 I gif thame to pe diuill hairtlie } 35
 I wald the provest wald tak in heid }
 of 3one middingis to mak remeid } quhat ma I do
 Quhilk patt me and the sow at feid } bot flyte 40

King

Paß on my serwand diligence
 And bring 3one fule to our presence

It salbe done but tareing
 foly thow mon go to the king

¹ On margin.

ffoly

The king quhat kynd a thing is that 45
Is 3one hie with the goldin Hat

Diligence

3one same Is he cum on thy way

ffoly

gif 3e be king god gif 3ow gud day
I haif ane plent to mak to 3ow

King

Qome ¹ on foly

foly

Mary of ane sow 50
Schir scho hes sworn þat scho sall slay me
Or ellis byt baith the bagstanis fra me
gif 3e be king sæt be sanct anne
3e sowld do Iustyce to ilk man
had I nocht kepit me with my club 55
That sow had drownd me in ane dub
I heirsay thair is cum to the toun
Ane king callit correctioun
I pray 3ou tell me quhilke Is he

Diligence

3one with the wingis ma thow not se 60

¹ Sic.

ffoly

Now wally faw that weifard mow
 Schir I pray 3ow correct 3one sow
 quhilk with hir teith but swerd or knyf
 had maist have reft me of my lyf
 gif 3e will not mak correctioun
 than gif me 3our protectioun
 Of all swyne to be skaithles
 Betuix this toun and Inuernes

65

Diligence

Hes thow foly ane wyf at hame

ffoly

3e pat I have god send hir schame
 I trow be this / scho is neir deid
 I left ane wyf bindand hir heid

70

Page 426

To schaw hir seiknes I think grit schame
 Scho hes sic rumling in hir wame
 That all the nycht my hairt ourcastis
 With bokking and w^t hinder blastis

fol. 183 b

75

Diligence

Peraventure scho be with bairne

ffoly

Allace I trow scho be forfarne
 Scho sobbit and scho fell in soun
 And than thay rowit hir vp and doun
 Scho riftit ruckit and maid sic stendis

80

scho 3eild and 3et at baith the endis
 Till scho had cassin a cuppill of quartis
 Syne all turnd till a rak of fartis
 Scho blubbirt / bokkit and braikit still 85
 Hir Erß gaid evin lyk ane wind mill
 scho puft and 3iskit with sic riftis
 That verry dirt come furth w^t driftis
 Sic dry smell droggis fra hir scho schot
 Quhill scho maid all the flure on flot 90
 of hir hurdeis scho had na hawld
 quhill scho had temid hir monyfawld

Diligence

Bettir bring hir to þe leichis heir

ffoly

Trittill Trattill scho ma not steir
 hir verry buttokkis makis sic beir 95
 It skarris baith foill and filly
 Scho bokkis sic baggage fra hir breist
 thay want na bubbillis þat sittis hir neist

ERRATUM.

In the Bannatyne Manuscript, Vol. III. p. 153, a line has been omitted between lines 98 and 99, which should read:—

“ And ay scho cryis a preist a preist ”

þe bot wat 3e weill scho iartut iast
 3it quhen scho sichis my hairt is sair

Diligence

Will scho nocht drink

ffoly

Now wally faw that weifard mow
 Schir I pray 3ow correct 3one sow
 quhilk with hir teith but swerd or knyf
 had maist have reft me of my lyf
 gif 3e will not mak correctioun
 than gif me 3our protectioun
 Of all swyne to be skaithles
 Betuix this toun and Inuernes

65

Diligence

Hes thow foly ane wyf at hame

ffoly

3e pat I have god send hir schame
 I trow be this / scho is neir deid
 I left ane wyf bindand hir heid

70

Page 426 To schaw hir seiknes I think grit schame

fol. 183 b

Scho hes sic rumling in hir wame
 That all the nycht my hairt ourcastis
 With bokking and w^t hinder blastis

75

Scho be forfarne

Scho sobbit and scho fell in soun
 And than thay rowit hir vp and doun
 Scho riftit ruckit and maid sic stendis

80

scho 3eild and 3et at baith the endis
 Till scho had cassin a cuppill of quartis
 Syne all turnd till a rak of fartis
 Scho blubbirt / bokkit and braikit still 85
 Hir Erß gaid evin lyk ane wind mill
 scho puft and 3iskit with sic riftis
 That verry dirt come furth w^t driftis
 Sic dry smell droggis fra hir scho schot
 Quhill scho maid all the flure on flot 90
 of hir hurdeis scho had na hawld
 quhill scho had temid hir monyfawld

Diligence

Bettir bring hir to þe leichis heir

ffoly

Trittill Trattill scho ma not steir
 hir verry buttokkis makis sic beir 95
 It skarris baith foill and filly
 Scho bokkis sic baggage fra hir breist
 thay want na bubbillis þat sittis hir neist
 With ilk a quhillly lilly

Diligence

Recoverit not scho at the last 100

ffoly

3e bot wat 3e weill scho farttit fast
 3it quhe~~n~~ scho sichis my hairt is sairy

Diligence

Will scho nocht drink

ffoly

3e be sanct mary

Ane quart attanis It will not tary

And leif the divill a drop 105

Page 427 Than sic flobbage scho layis fra hir fol. 184 a

abowt the wallis god wait sic wair

Quhen all is drunken I get ¹ to skair

The likkyngis of the cop

Diligence

Quhat is in pat creill I pray the tell 110

ffoly

Mary I haif foly hattis to sell

Diligence

I pray the sell me ane or tway

ffoly

Na tary quhill the market day

I will sit down heir be sanct clune

And gif my babbeis þair disione 115

Cum heir gud gukkis my dochter deir

Thow salbe maryit w^tin ane 3eir

Vpoun ane freir of tullilum

Na thow art nowder deif nor dum

Cum heir stulty my sone & Air 120

My Io thow art baith gude & fair

Now sall I feid 3ow As I mae

Cry lyke the gorbettis of ane kae

¹ the *deleted*.

Diligence

Get vp folly but tareing
 And speid 3ow haistelly to the king
 gett vp Me think the carle is dum 125

ffoly

Now bumbalary Bum Bum

Diligence.

I trow the truccion lyis in ane tranß
 get vp man with a mirry mischanß
 Or be sanct dy~~n~~neiß of franß 130
 Thow sall want thy wallat
 Its schame man to se how thow lyis

ffoly

Wa 3it agane now this Is thryiß
 the divill wirry me and I ryiß
 Bot I sall brek thy ¹ pallat 135
 Me think my pillok will not ly Doun
 Hald down 3our heid 3e ladroun loun
 3one fair laß with the sating gown
 Garris 3ow this bek & bend
 Tak thair a neidill for 3our cace 140
 Page 428 Now for all the Hyding of 3our face fol. 184 b
 Had 3e it in till a quiet place
 3e wald not wane to flend
 Thir bony anis that ar cled in silk

¹ brow *deleted*.

Thay ar als wantoun as ane wilk	145
I wald forbeir baith breid and Milk	
To kiß thy bony lippis	
Suppois 3e luik As 3e war wreth	
War we at quiet behind a claith	
3e wald nocht spair to preve my graith	150
With hobbing of 3our hippis	
Be god I ken 3ow weill anewch	
3e ar fane thocht 3e Mak it twich	
Think 3e not on Into the sewch	
Besyd the quarrell hoillis	155
3e wan fra me baith hoiß & schone	
and gart me mak mowis to 3e mone	
And ay lap on 3our courß abone	

Diligence

Thow mon be dung w ^t poillis	
Swyth Harlot haist the to the king	160
And lat allane thy tratling	
Lo heir ser is folly all reddy	
A richt sweir swyngeor ^r be our ledy	

ffoly

Thow art nocht half so sweir thy sell	
Quhat menis this pulpet I pray the tell	165

Diligence

Our new bischoppis hes maid a preiching
 Bot thow hard nevir sa plesand teiching
 3one bishop will preiche thruche all the cost

ffoly

Than stryk ane hag in to the post
ffor I hard nevir in all my lyfe 170

A bischop cum to preiche in fyfe
gife bischopis to be preichouris leiris
Walloway quhat sall word of freiris
And prellattis preiche in brugh & land
The silly freiris I vndirstand 175

thay will get na mair meill nor Malt
So I dreid freiris sall dee for falt
Sen swa is þat þone nobill king
Will mak men bischoppis for preiching
Quhat say þe ser hald þe not best 180

Page 429 That I ga preiche amang the rest fol. 185 a

quhen I haif preichit on My best wyis
Than will I sell my merchandyis
To my bredir and tendir maitis
That dwellis Amang the thre Estaitis 185
ffor I haif heir gud chaffray
Till ony fwle þat listis to by

Heir Sall folly Hing vp His Hattis vpon the pulpet

God sen I had ane doctoris hude

King

quhy foly wald thow mak ane preiching

ffoly

þe þat I wald ser be the rude 190
But owder flattry or fleiching

King

Now bruder lat ws heir 3one teiching
To paß our tyme and heir him raiff

Diligence

He war far meitar in the keching
Amang the pottis sa chryst me saiff 195
ffond foly I will be thy clark
And anser ay with amene

ffoly

Now att þe begynnyng of my wark
The feind ressaive þat graceles gane

Heir sall foly begin His Sermon

Text

Stultorum numerus Infinitus 200

Salamone the moist sapient king
In Israell quhen he did ring
Thir wordis in effect he did wryte
The number of fulis Ar Infynyte
I think no schame sa chryst me saive 205
To be ane fule amang the laive
Howbeid ane hundreth standis heirby
peranter ar als guckit fulis as I

Stultorum *etc.*

I haif of my genology 210
Dwelland in every cuntry
Erlis / duckis / kingis and Empriouris
With mony gukkit conquerouris

Page 430	quhilk dois in foly <i>perseveir</i>	fol. 185 b
	and hes done so this mony a 3eir	215
	Sum seikis in warldly digniteis	
	and sum in sensuall vaniteis	
	quhat vailis all thir vane honouris	
	Nocht beand seur to leve twa houris	
	Sum gredy fule dois fill the box	220
	Ane vpir fule cumis and brekis the lokkis	
	and spendis / that vpir fulis hes spaird	
	quha nevir tho ^t on thame to waird	
	Sum dois As thay sowld nevir dee	
	Is not this foly quhat say 3ie	225

Sapientia Huius mundi est stultia apud Deu[m] ¹

Becaus thair is sa mony fulis	
rydand on horß and sum on Mulis	
Heir I haif brocht gud chaffry	
Till ony fule pat lykis to by	230
And specialy for the thre staitis	
quhair I haif mony tendir Maitis	
quhilk gart thame gang As 3e ma se	
Bakwart thruche all the cuntre	
With my cramery gif 3e list mell	235
Heir I haif foly hattis to sell	
quhomefor is this hat wald 3e ken	
Mary for Insaciable merchand men	
quhen god hes send thame haboundance	
Ar nocht content with sufficance	240
Bot sailis in to þe stormy blastis	
In wintter to get grittar castis	
In mony terrible grit torment	
Aganis the actis of <i>parliament</i>	
Sum tynis thair geir And sum ar dround	245
With this / Sic merchandis sowld be cround	

¹ Cut by inlay.

Diligence

Quhometo myndis thow to sell þat hude
I trow to sum grit man of gude

ffoly

	This hude to sell richt fane I wald	
	to him þat is baith awld and cald	250
Page 431	Reddy to paß till Hell or Hevin	fol. 186 a
	And hes fair bairnis sax or sevin	
	And is of aige fourscoir of 3eir	
	And takkis a laß to be his peir	
	quhilk is not fourtene 3eir is of aige	255
	And bindis with hir in mariage	
	Gifand Hir trest that scho not wald	
	Richt haistelly mak him cukcald	
	Quho mareis beand so neir deid	
	Set on this hatt vpoun his heid	260

Diligence

Quhat hwde is that Tell me / I pray the

ffoly

This is ane haly hude I say the	
This hude is ordanit I the asseure	
ffor sprituall fulis that takkis in cure	
The sawlis of grit dyoceis	265
And regiment of grit abbaseis	
ffor gredines of wardly pelf	
That can not Iustly gyd thameself	
Vpir sawlis to saive it settis thame weill	
Syne sendis thair awin sawle to þe deill	270
Quho evir dois so / this I conclude	
Vpoun His heid sett on this hude	

Diligence

ffoly is thair ony sic men
 Now in the kirk That thow can ken
 how sall I ken thame

ffoly

Na keip that cloß 275
 Ex fructibus eorum cognoscetis eos
 And fulis speik of the prellacie
 It will be haldin heresie

King

speik on foly I gif the leif

ffoly

Than haive I remissioun in My sleif 280
 Will 3e leif me to speik of kingis

King

3e hardelly speik of all kin thingis

ffoly

conformand to my first narratioun
 Page 432 3e ar all fulis be goddis passioun fol. 186 b

Diligence

Thow leis I trow the fule be mangit 285
 VOL. III. L

ffoly

Gif I lie god nor thow be hangit
 ffor I haif heir I to the tell
 Ane nobill kaip Imperiell
 quhilk is not ordanit for dringis
 Bot for duikis Empriouris and kingis 290
 ffor princely and Imperiall fulis
 Thay sowld have luggis als lang as mvlis
 The pryd of princis w^towttin fail
 Garris all the warld rin top our taill
 To win thame warldly gloir and gude 295
 Thay cure not schedding of cristin blude
 quhat cummer haif we had in scotland
 Be our awld Ennemeis of Ingland
 Had not bene the support of france
 We had bene brocht to grit mischance 300
 Now I heir say / the Empriour
 Schaipis for to be ane conquerour
 And is movand His ordinance
 Aganis the nobill king of france
 Bot I know not his Iust querrell 305
 That he hes for to mak battell
 All the princis of allman^zie
 spanzie flanderis and Italie
 This present 3eir ar all on flocht
 Sum will thair waxis find deir bocht 310
 The Paip with bumbard speir & scheild
 Hes send his Army to the feild
 Sanct petir Sanct pawle Nor sanctandrow
 Rasit nevir sic ane Oist I trow
 Is this fraternall cheritie 315
 Or furius foly quhat say 3ie
 Thay leird not this At chrystis sculis
 Thairfoir I think thame verry fulis

I think it folly be goddis moder
 Ilk cristin prince To ding down vder 320
 Becauß that this hatt sowld belang thame
 Ga thow and *pairte* it richt amang thame
 The profesy w^towttin weir
 Page 433 Off marling beis compleit this 3eir fol. 187 a
 ffor my guddame the gyrecarling 325
 Leird me this prophecy of marling
 quhairof I sall schaw the sentence
 gif 3e will gif me awdience

fflan fran resurgent / simul ispan viribus vrgent
 Dani vastabunt / valances bella parabunt 330
 Sic tibi nomen in a
 Mulier caccauit in olla
 Hoc Epulum commedes

Diligence

Mary that is ane evill saidr meß

ffoly

So be this prophecy planely it appeiris 335
 that mortall weir salbe amang the freiris
 That thay sall not weill knaw in to thair cloisteris
 To quhome þat thay sall say thair pater nosteris
 Wald thay fall to and fecht with speir & scheild
 The divill mak cair quhilk of thame tynt the feild 340
 Now of my sermond I have maid ane End
 To gilly mowband I 3ow recommend
 And als I 3ow beseik richt hertfully
 pray for the sawle of gud kae cappetie
 Quha laitly drownd him self in to lochlevin 345
 That his sweit sawle may be aboif in hevin

ffinis of this Interlude

Ane vpir Interlude

Heir entiris flattry new landit owt of france
and stormested At the May

Mak roum siris how that I may rin
Lo se how I am new cum In
 Begareit all in sindry hewis
Lat be 3our din till I begin
 And I sall tell 3ow of my newis 5
Throw all realmes cristnit I haif past
And am cum heir now at the last
 stormested be sie ay sen 3ule day
That we war fane till hew our mast
 Not half a myle beyond the may 10
Bot now amang 3ow I will remane
Page 434 I purpois nevir to saill agane fol. 187 b
 To put my self in chance of watter
Was nevir sene sic wind and rane
 Nor of schipmen sic clittir clatter 15
Sum bad haill Sum bad stand by
On steirburde how / alluff fy fy
 Quhill all the raipis began to rattill
Was nevir wy Sa fleid as I
 Quhen all the sailis plaid brittill brattill 20
To see the wawis it was a woundir
And wound that raif the sailis in schunder
 Bot I lay braikand lyk a brok
And schot sa fast abone and vnder
 The divill durst not cum neir my dok 25
Now am I chaipit fra that fray
Quhat say 3e ser am I not gay
 Ken 3e not flattry 3our awin fule
That 3eid to mak this new array
 Was I not heir with 3ow at 3ule 30

3is be my faith I think on weill
 quhair ar my fallowis that wald I feill
 We sowld haif *cumin* heir for a kast
 How falsatt how

ffalsatt

Wa serve the diuill
 Quhais that cryis for me sa fast 35

fflattry

Quhy bruder falsat knawis thow not me
 I am thy bruder flattree

ffalsat

Now welcum be the trinitie
 This meting *cumis* for gude
 Now lat me braiſ the in myne armes 40
 Quhen freindis meitis Hairtis warmes
 Quod Iohine þat frely fude
 How hapnit thow in to þis place

flattry

Now be my sawle bot Evin be cace
 I come in sleipand at the port 45
 Or evir I wist amang this sort
 Quhair is dissait þat lymnar ¹ loun

ffalsat

I left him drinkand in the toun

Page 435 He will be heir incontinent

fol. 188 a

¹ Sic.

fflattry

Now be the haly sacrament 50
 tha tydanis confortis all my hairt
 I wat dissait will tak ane *pairte*
 he is richt crafty as 3e ken
 and counsalour to the merchand men
 Lat ws ly still baith heir and spy 55
 Gife we *persaif* him rynnand by

Heir Sall dissait entir

Bongour breidir with all myne Hairt
 Heir am I cum to tak 3our *pairte*
 Baith in to gude and evill
 I met gud counsale be þe way 60
 quha pot me in ane fellone fray
 I gife him to þe divill

ffalsett

¹ how chaippit thow I pray the tell

Dissait

I slippit in ane fowll bordell
 And hid me in ane bawburdis bed 65
 Bot suddanly hir schankis I sched
 With hochurhudy Amang hir howis
 God wait gif we maid mony mowis
 & ² how come 3e heir I pray 3ow tell me

ffalsat

Mary seikand king humanitie 70

¹ p *deleted.*

² *On margin.*

Dissait

Now be the gud lady þat did me beir
 that samyn horſ is my awin meir
 Now till our purpoisſ lat ws ga
 quhat is 3our counsale / I pray 3ow sa
 Sen we thre seikis 3one nobill king 75
 Lat ws devyiſſ sum subtell thing
 And als I pray 3ow as 3our bruder
 that we be ilk ane trew till vder
 I mak ane wow with all my Hairt
 In evill and gude to tak 3our *pairte* 80
 I pray to god nor I be hangit
 Bot I sall dy or 3e be wrangit

falset

Quhat is 3our counsale þat we do

Page 436

Dissait

fol. 188 b

Mary this is my counsale lo
 Till tak our tyme quhill we ma get it 85
 ffor now thair is no man to let it
 ffra tyme the king begin to steir Him
 gud counsale than I dreid cum neir Him
 And be we knawin w^t correctioun
 It will be our confusioun 90
 Thairfoir now brethir devyiſſ
 To find sum toy of the new gyiſſ

fflattry

Mary I sall fynd ane thowsand wylis
 We mon tvrne our claithis and chainge our stylis

And dissagyis ws þat na man ken ws 95
 Hes na man clerkis clething to len ws
 And lat ws keip grave countenance
 As we war new cumin owt of france

Dissait

Be my sawle þat is weill devysit
 3e sall see me sone dissagysit 100

ffalset

So sall I be man be the rude
 Now sum gud fallow len me ane hude

Heir Sall flattry Help His twa marrowis

Dissait

Now am I buskit Quha can spy
 The diuill stik me gif this be I
 Is this I / Or nocht I / Can 3e not say 105
 Or hes the feind / Or fairfolk borne me away

ffalset

And war my hair vp in ane how
 The feind a man wald ken me now
 Quhat sayis thow of my gay garmoun

Dissait

I say thow lukis evin lyk a loun 110
 Now bruder flattry quhat do 3e
 Quhat kynd a man schaip 3e to be

flattry

Now be my faith my bruder deir
I will ga counterfute the freir

Dissait

A freir quhairto thow can not preiche 115

flattr

Quhattrak bot I can flattir and fleiche
 Page 437 Perventur cum to þat honour fol. 189 a
 To be the kingis confessour
 Peur freiris ar fre at every fest
 And merchellit ay amang the best 120
 Als god hes lent to thame sic graxis
 That bishoppis puttis thame in thair placis
 Owtthrwch thair dyoceis to preiche
 Bot farly not howbeid thay fleiche
 for schaw thay all the veretie 125
 thaill want the bishoppis cheretie
 3it tho^t the corne be nevir so scant
 gud wyvis will nevir lat freiris want
 ffor quhy thay ar thair confessouris
 thair prudent hevinly counsalouris 130
 Thairfoir wyvis planely takkis thair *p*airtis
 And schawis the secreitis of thair hairtis
 To freiris w^t bettir will I trow
 Nor thay Do to thair bedfallow

Dissate

And I reft anis a freiris cowl 135
betuix sanct Iohinstoun and kynnowll
I sall ga fetche it gif thow wilt tary

fflattry

Now play me that of cumpanary
 3e saw him nocht this hundreth 3eir
 that bettir can counterfet the freir

140

Dissait

Heir is thy ganenyng all and sum
 this is the cowll of tullylum

fflattry

Quha hes ane porteus to len me
 the feind a sawll I trow will ken me

ffalSet

Bruder paß on quhair evir thow will
 Thow may be fallow to freir gill
 Bot with correctioun And we be kend
 I dreid we mak a schamefull End

145

fflattry

ffor pat mater I dreid na thing
 freiris ar exemit fra the king
 for freiris will reddy entreß gett
 quhen lordis ar haldin At the 3ett

150

Page 438

fol. 189 b

ffalsat

We mon do mair 3it be sanct Iames
 for we mon change all thre our names
 cristin me / and I sall bapteiß the

155

Dissait

be god and thairabowt mot it be
how will thow call me I pray the tell

ffalset

Mary I wat not how to call my sell

Dissait

Bot 3it anis name the bairnis Name

ffalSet

Discretioun Discretioun a goddis name

160

Dissait

I neid not now to cair for thrift
Bot quhat salbe my godbairne gift

ffalsat

I gif the all the divillis of hell

Dissait

Na bruder hald pat to thy sell
Now sit down lat me bapteif3 the
bot 3it I wat not quhat to call the

165

ffalset

I pray the Name 3e bairnis name

Dissait

Sapience Sapience a goddⁱs Name

fflattry

Bruder dissait cum bapteiß me

Dissait

Than sit doun lawly on thy kne

170

fflattry

Now bruder Name the bairnis Name

Dissait

Devotioun in the diuillis name

fflattry

The diuill Ressaif the laidroun loun

Thow hes wat all my new schevin croun

Dissait

Devotioun sapience and discretioun

175

We thre may rewill a hail regiou

We sall fynd mony crafty thingis

for to begyle ane hundreth kingis

for thow sall crak & thow sall clattir

And I sall fenjie And thow sall flattir

180

Bot I wald Haif or we depairtit

a drink to mak ws bettir hairtit

Dissait

Weill said be him þat herreit hell
I was evin thinkand that my sell

Heir Sall thay drink And the king sall cum
furth of His chalmer and call for wantones

Heir the king
hes bene w^t his
concubyne and
thaireftir returnis
to his zung cumpany

Now till we get the kingis presence
We will sit down and keip sylence
I se ane zonder quhatevir he be
I trow ¹ ful weill zone same is hie
Steir nocht bruder bot hald ws still
Till we haif hard quhat be his will

185

190

King

Now quhair Is placebo and solace
quhair is My mynzoun Wantoneß
Wantones how cum to me sone

Wantones

Quhy cryid ze ser till I had done

King

Quat ² was thow doand tell me that

195

Wantones

Mary leirand how my fader me gat
I wait not how it standis but dowl
Methink the warld rynnis round abowt

¹ zone *deleted*.² *Sic*.

King

And so think I man be my thrift
 I se fyiftene monis in the lift 200

Wantones

Lat hamelines my laß allane
 Scho bendit vp ay Twa for ane

Hamelines

Howbeid 3e gat that 3e desyrit
 Or I was temprit 3e was tyrit

Denger

And als for placebo & sollace 205
 I held thame baith in mirrenes
 howbeid I maid it sumthing tewch
 I fand thame chalmer glew anewch

Sollace

Mary thow wald gar ane hundreth tyre
 Thow hes ane cunt lyk ane quaw myre 210

Now fowll fall 3ow it is na bourdis
 befoir ane king to speik fowll wowrdis
 Or evir 3e cum that gait agane
 To kifs my cloff 3e salbe fane

Sollace

Now schaw me s^{er} I ȝow exhort 215
how ar ȝe of ȝour luv^e content
Think ȝe not this ane mirry sport

King

ȝe þat I do in verement
Quhat bernis ar ȝone vpoun the bent
I did not se thame all this day 220

Wantones

Thay will be heir Incontinent
Stand still and heir quhat thay will say

Heir Sall the thre vycis cum and mak thair salutatioun
to the King And say

Lawd / Honor / gloir / Trivmphand victorie
Be to ȝour moist excellent maiestie

King

ȝe ar wylcum gud freind^{is} be the rude 225
Apperendly ȝe seme grit men of gud
Quhat ar ȝour Names tell me w^towt dellay

Dissait

Discretioun s^{er} that is my Name *per*fay

King

Quhat is ȝour name s^{er} w^t the clippit croun

fflattry

But dowt my Name is callit devotioun 230

King

Wylcum devotioun be sanct Iame
Now sirray tell quhat is 3our Name

ffalset

Mary thay call me Quhat call thay me

¹ I wat not weill

bot gif I lie ¹

King

Can thow not tell quhat is thy Name 235

ffalset

I kend it or I com fra hame

King

Quhat aillis the can not schaw it now

ffalset

Mary ² thay call me thyn drink I trow

King

Thyn drink quhat kin a name is that

^{1,1} On margin.

² I deleted.

Dissait

Sapience Thow servis to beir a plat 240
Me think thow schawis the not weill wittit

Page 441

ffalset

fol. 191 a

Sypyns ser Sypynis mary thair 3e hittit

fflattry

S^r gif 3e pleið to lat me sa
fforsuth his Name is sapientia

ffalset

That same is it be sanct michael 245

King

Quhy cowld thow not tell thy Name thy sell

falsat

I pray 3our grace to pardone me
And I sall schaw the verritie
I am sa full of sapience
That sumtyme I will tak a trance 250
My spreit was reft fra my body
Now heich abone the trinitie

King

Sapience Sowld be ane man of gude

ffalSet

Sr 3e may know þat be my hude

King

Now haive I sapience and discretioun 255
 How can I fail to rewill this regioun
 And devotioun to be my confessour
 I trow thir thre come in a happy hour
 Heir I mak the my secretar
 And thow sall be my thesawarar 260
 And thow salt be my counsallour
 In sprituall thingis to be confessour

fflattry

Soverane I sweir 3ow be sanct an	}	War thay weill knawin	266
3e mett nevir with ane wysar man			
Mony a craft sər I can			
I haif na feill of flattry	}	quhilk salbe sone schawin	270
Bot fosterit w ^t philosephie			
A strange man in astronomy			

ffalsat

And I haif grit Intelligence	}	Sr len me fourty crownis	275
In quelling of the quyntacence			
Bot to preve my experience			
To mak mvltiplicatioun			
And tak my obligatioun			
Gif we mak fals narratioun			
Hald ws for verry lownis			

Page 442

Dissait

fol. 191 b

Schir I ken be 3our phisnomye
 3e sall conquēiß or ellis I lyie 280
 Danskyn denmark and all Almane ¹
 Spittelfeild and the realme of spane
 3e sall Haive at 3our govirnance
 remfrew And the realme of france
 3e rugling and the toun of rome 285
 Corstorphyne and all cristindome
 Quhairto sēr be the trinitie
 3e ar ane verry a per see

fflattry

Schir quhen I dwelt in Italy
 I leirit the craft of palmestry 290
 Schaw me the luffe sēr of 3our Hand
 And I sall gar 3ow vndirstand
 Gife 3our grace be Infortunat
 Or gife 3e be predestinat
 I see 3e will have fyiftene quenis 295
 And fyiftene scoir of concubenis
 Now the virgin Mary save 3o^r grace
 Saw evir man sa quhyt a face
 Swa grit ane arme sa fair ane Hand
 Thair is not sic ane leg In all this land 300
 War 3e in harnes I think na wounder
 Howbeid 3e dang doun twenty hunder

Dissait

Be my sawle that is trew thow sais
 Was nevir man sett sa weill his clais
 Thair is Na man in cristianitie 305
 So meit to be ane king as 3e

¹ Originally Almanze.

ffalSet

Schir thank the haly trinitie
 That send ws to 3our cumpany
 ffor god nor I gaip in ane gallowis
 Gif evir 3e fand thre bettir fallowis 310

King

3e ar all wylcum be the rude
 3e seme to be thre men of gude

ffinis of this Interlude and pairt of Play
 Heireftir sall gud counsale appeir and
 salbe bostit away and lady chestetie and
 verretie sall be put in stok^{ts} And Sen-
 sualite
 Sall gyd the 3ung king for a tyme

Page 443 Bot quhae is 3one that stand^{ts} sa still fol. 192 a
 go spy and speir quhat is his will
 And gif he 3airnis my presence
 Bring him to me w^t diligence

Dissait

That salbe done be godis breid 5
 We sall him bring owdir quick or deid

fflattry

I dreid full soir be god him sell
 that 3one awld carle be gud counsall
 get he Anis to 3e kingis presence
 We thre will get na audience 10

Dissait

That mater sall I tak in hand
And say it is the kingis command
That he annone devoyd this place
And cum not neir the kingis grace
And that vndir the pane of tressone 15

fflattry

Bruder I think that counsale ressoine
Now lat ws heir quhat he will say
Awld berdit mowth Gude day gud day

Gude counsall

Gud day agane *seris* be the rude
I pray god mak 3ow men of gude 20

Dissait

Pray not for that to lord nor ledy
ffor we ar men of gude all redy
S^r schaw till ws quhat is 3our name

Gud counsall

Gude counsale thay call me at hame

ffalset

Quhat sayis thow cairle art ¹ thow gud counsale 25
Swyth paß the hence vnhappy vnsale

¹ r *interlined*.

Gud counsale

I pray 3ow seris gife me licence
 To cum anis to þe kingis presence
 To speik bot thre wordis with his grace

fflattry

Swyth hursone cairle devoyd þis place 30

Page 444

Gud counsale

fol. 192 b

Bruder I ken 3ow weill annewch
 Howbeid 3e mak it nevir sa tewch
 fflattry / dissait / and fals report
 Thay will not suffer to resort
 gude counsale to þe kingis presence 35

Dissait

Swyth hursone karle ga pak the hence

Heir Sall thay Hurle away gud counsale

Sen at this tyme I can gett na presence
 Is no remeid bot tak in pacience
 Howbeid gud counsale hestaly be not Hard
 With 3ung princis 3it sowld thay not be skard 40
 Bot quhen 3owtheid hes blawin his wantoun blast
 Than sall gude counsale rewill him at the last

Heir Sall the thre vycis paß to ane counsale

fflattry

Now quhill gud counsale is ¹ absent
 Bredir we mon be diligent
 And mak betuix ws sovir bandis 45
 Quhen vacanis fallis in ony landis
 That every man sall help his fallow

Dissait

I hald deir bruder be all hallow
 So thow fische not wthin our boundis

fflattry

That sall I not be cokkis woundis 50
 Bot I sall planely tak 3our pairtis

ffalSet

So sall we thyne with all our Hairtis
 Bot haist ws quhill the king is 3ung
 And lat ilk man keip weill a tung
 and in ilk quartir have a spy 55
 Ws till adu^{er}teif3 haistelly
 quhen ony cawsualiteis
 Sall happin in our cuntreis
 And lat ws mak provisioun
 Or he cum to discretioun 60
 No moir he wat now nor ane sanct
 Quhat thing it is to haive of want
 Or he cum to his ² perfyte Aige
 Page 445 We salbe sicker of our Waige fol. 193 a
 And than lat ilk ane cairle crave ³ vthir 65

¹ is *deleted*.² se per *deleted*.³ v *deleted*.

Dissait

That mowth speik mair my awin deir bruthir

Heir¹ sall veritie entir and paß to Hir place q^r
flattry sall spy Hir w^t feir

Gif men of me wald haif Intelligence
Or knaw my Name thay call me veritie
Off chrystis law I haif experience
And hes oursalit mony stormy sie
Now am I seikand king humanitie
for of his grace I have gud Esperance
ffra tyme that he acquaintit be with me
his heich Honour & gloir I sall avance

70

Dissait

Sancte pater quhair haif 3e bene
Declair to ws of 3our novellis

75

fflattry

Thair is new lichtit on the grene
Dame veritie be bukis and bellis
Bot cum scho to þe kingis presence
Thair is na bute for ws to byde
Thairfoir I rid ws all go hence

80

ffalset

That will we not 3it be sanct bryd
bot we sall Owdir gang or ryd
To lordis of spritualitie

¹ Originally *Heire*.

And gar thame trow 3one bag of pryd 85
hes spokin Manifest heresie

Heir the vycis gais to þe sprituall estait And
Lys vpoun veretie desiring hir to be put in
Captiuitie q^{lk} is done with diligence

fflattry

Quhat buk is þat harlat in to thy hand
Owt walloway this is the new testment
In Inglis tung and prentit in Ingland
heresy heresy ffy fyre incontinent 90

Veretie

fforswth freind 3e haive ane wrang Iugment
ffor in that buike thair is no heresie
Page 446 Bot chrystis word richt dulce and redolent fol. 193 b
ane springand well of sinceir veretie

Dissait

Cum on 3our way ffor all 3our 3allow lokkis 95
3our wantone wordis but dowl 3e sall repent
This nicht 3e sall bedryt ane pair of stokkis
And syne the morne be brocht to Iugement

Veretie

ffor chrystis saik I am richt weill content
To suffer all thing that sall pleið His grace 100
Howbeid 3e put a thowsand to torment
A hundreth thowsand sall ryf in thair place

Heir Sall Veretie Sit down on Hir kneis and say

Gett vp thow sleipis all to lang O lord
and mak ane ressonable reformatioun
On thame quhilk dois tramp down thyne hevinly
word 105

And hes ane deidly Indignatioun
At thame quhilk makis trew narratioun
Suffer thame not No moir to be mollest
O lord I mak the supplicatioun
With thyne vnfreindis lat me not be opprest 110
I haif no moir to say

fflattry

Sit down and tak 3ow rest
All nicht till it be day

Dissait

My lordis we have w^t diligence
Bucklit weill vp 3one bladdrand baird 115

Spritualitie

I think 3e sarve sum recompence
Tak thair ten crownis for 30^r rewaird

Heir sall entir chaistetrie and say

Phow ¹ lang sall this Inconstant world Endure
that I sowld baneist be sa lang allace
ffew criateuris or none takis of me ceure 120
quhilkis garris me mony Nichtis ly Harbreles

¹ *Sic.*

thocht I have past all nicht fra place to place
 Amang the temporall and sprituall estaitis
 Nor amang princis I can gett na grace
 Bot busteously ar haldin at thair 3aittis 125

Page 447

Dilligence

fol. 194 a

Lady I pray 3ow schaw to me 3our Name
 It dois me noy 3our lamentatioun

chaistetrie

My freind pairof I neid not think na schame
 Dame chestetrie Baneist frome toun to toun

Diligence

Than paß to ladeis of religioun 130
 quha makkis thair vow to observe chestetrie
 Lo quhair thair sittis ane priores of renown
 Amang the rest of spritualitie

Heir sall scho paß to the haill sprituall Estait
 And scho sall not be ressauit bot put away

Dilligence

Madame quhat garris 3ow gang sa lait
 Tell me how 3e haif done debait 135
 With the temporall and sprituall stait
 Quha did 3ow moist kyndnes

Chestetrie

In faith I fand bot ill & war
 that gart me stand frome thame afar
 Evin lyk a beggar at the bar 140
 And flemit me moir & leß

Dilligence

I counsale 3ow but tareing
 Paß till Humanitie þe king
 Perchance he of his grace benyng
 Will mak to 3ow support 145

Chaistetrie

Off 3our counsale I am content
 To paß to him Incontinent
 And my seruice till him present
 In howp of sum comfort

Sollace

Soverane get vp and sie ane hevinly sicht 150
 Ane fair lady in quhyt abilzement
 scho may be peir to ony king or knycht
¹ Moist lyk ane angell be my Iugement

Sensualitie

Now lat me se quhat this mater ma mene
 perchance þat I May know hir be hir face 155
 But dowt this Is dame chestetie I wene
 Page 448 Sir scho and I ma not byd in a place fol. 194 b
 Bot gif it be the plesour of 3our grace
 That I remane in to 3our company
 Than this woman richt haistelly gar chace 160
 That scho be ² no moir sene in this cuntre

¹ Thairfoir we sall turne but tareing *deleted*.

² not *deleted*.

King

As evir 3e pleiſſ ſweit hairt ſo ſall it¹ be
 Diſpone hir as 3e think expedient
 Evin as 3e liſt To latt hir leiſ Or de
 I will refer to 3ow þat Iugement 165

Sensualitie

Paß on than ſapience and diſcretioun
 And baneiß hir owt of the kingis preſence

Dissait

That ſall we do madame ¹ be goddis paſſioun
 We ſall do 3our command with diligence
 And at 3our hand ſerve gudly recompence 170
 Dame cheſtetie cum on be nocht agast
 We ſall richt ſone vpoun 3our awin Expence
 In to þe ſtokkis 3our bony feit mak faſt

Heir ſall thay Harle cheſtety to the ſtokkis
 And ſcho ſall ſay

I pray 3ow *ſeris* be patient
 for I ſalbe obedient 175

Till do quhat 3e command
 Sen I ſe thair is no remeid
 howbeid it war to ſuffer deid

Or flemd fourth of the land
 I wyt the Empriour conſtanyne 180
 that I am put to ſic rewyne

And baneist frome the kirk
 ffor ſen he maid the paip a king
 In Rome I cowlde get na lugeing

Bot hyd me in the mirke 185

¹ be goddis *deleted*, and madame *interlined*.

And speid thame to þe court Incontinent 5
 In gud ordour Arrayit ryally
 Quho beis absent or Inobedient
 The kingis displesour thay sall vndirly

And ¹ als I mak ² 3ow exortatioun
 Sen 3e haif hard the first pairt of o^r play 10
 Ga tak ane drink and mak collatioun
 Ilk man drink to his marrow I 3ow pray
 Tary nocht lang it is lait of the day
 Lat sum drink aill and sum the cleret wyne
 Be grit doctouris of phesik I heir say 15
 That michty drink confortis a dull Ingyne

this verß Eikit ³ quhilk is in the first proclamati^{on} ³

Prudent pepill I pray 3ow all
 Tak no man greif in speciall
 ffor we sall speik in generall
 ffor pastyme be my ffay ⁴ 20
 Thairfoir till our rymes be rung
 And our mistonit sangis be sung
 Lat every man keip weill a tung
 And every woman tway
 And 3e ladeis þat list to pische 25
 Lift vp 3our taill steill in a dische
 And gife 3our quhislecaw cry quhiche
 Stop in ane wisp of stray
 Page 450 Latt not 3our bleddir birst I pray 3ow fol. 195 b
 ffor þat is evin annewch till slay 3ow 30
 becauß thair is to cum a say 3ow
 The best *pairte* of our play

¹ als deleted.

² mak interlined.

^{3,3} These words have been written in darker ink, but probably in the same hand as the rest of the MS.; for the interlined mak in l. 9 is in the same darker ink.

⁴ and play deleted, and be my ffay interlined.

Heir Sall entir correctionis varlet for reformatioun
And say

Schiris stand a bak and hald 3ow coy
I am the king correctionis boy
Cum heir to dresß his place 35
Se þat 3e mak obedience
Vnto his nobill excellence
ffra tyme 3e se his face
ffor he makis reformationis
Owtthrowch all cristin nationis 40
Quhair he findis grit debaitis
And sa far as I vndirstand
he sall reforme in to this land
All the thre Estaitis
God furth of hevin he hes him send 45
To puneiß all þat dois offend
Vnto his maiestie
As evir him list to tak vengeance
Sum tyme with swerd & pestilence
With derth and povertie 50
Bot quhen the pepill dois repent
And beis to god obedient
Than will he geif thame grace
Bot thay þat will not be correctit
Richt suddanly will be derectit 55
And flemid far frome his face
ffor scylence I protest
Off lord laird and leddy
Now will I rin but rest
And tell þat all is reddy 60

Dissait

Bruder hard 3e 3one proclamatioun
I dreid full sair for reformatioun
3one message makkis me mangit

Quhat is 3our counsale to me tell
 Remane we heir be god him sell 65
 We will all thre be Hangit

fflattry

I will ga to spritualitie
 And preiche owt thruche his dyocie
 Quhair I wilbe vnknawin
 Or keip me cloiſ in to sum closter 70
 With mony peteous pater noster
 Till all the boist be blawin

Page 451

Dissait

fol. 196 a

I will be treittit as 3e ken
 with my maisteris the merchandmen
 Quhilk can mak small debait 75
 3e ken richt few of pame that thryvis
 Or can begyle the landwart wyvis
 But me thair man dissait
 Now falsat quhat sall be thy chift

ffalsat

Na cair thow not man for my thrift 80
 Trow thow þat I be daft
 Na I will leif a lusty lyfe
 Withowttin ony sturt or stryfe
 Amang the men of craft

fflattry

I will remane na mair besyd ¹ 3ow 85
 I counsale 3ow richt weill to gyd 3ow
 Byd nocht vpoun correctioun

¹ amang *deleted*, and besyd *interlined*.

ffairweill I will na langar tary
 I pray the alreche quene of fary
 To be 3our protectioun 90

Dissait

ffalsat I wald we maid ane band
 Now quhill the king is sound sleipand
 Quhattrax to steill his box

ffalsat

Na weill said be the sacrament
 that sall I do Incontinent 95
 Thocht it had twenty lokkis

Heir sall thay steill the kingis box *etc.*

Lo heir the box now lat ws ga
 This may suffyice for our rewardis

Dissait

3e pat it may man be this day
 It may weill mak ws landward lairdis 100
 Now latt ws cast away thir clais
 In dreid sum follow on the chace

ffalsat

richt weill devysit be sanct blaiß
 Wald god we war owt of this place

Heir Sall thay cast away thair conterfit clais

Dissait

Now sen thair is no man to wrang ws 105
 I pray 3ow bruder w^t all myne hairt
 Latt ws now *pairt* this pelf amang ws
 Syne hestelly latt ws depairt

Page 452

ffalsatt

fol. 196 b

Trowis thow to get als mekle as I
 that sall thow not I stall the box 110
 Thow did na thing bot luikit by
 And lurkit lyk a wyly fox

Dissait

thy heid sall beir a cuppill of knokkis
 pelour w^towt I get my pairt
 Swyth hursone smaik ryve vp the lokkis 115
 Or I sall stik the thruch the hairt

Heir Sall thay fecht with sylence

ffalsat

Allace for evir myne Ee Is owt
 Walloway will no man red the men

Dissait

Vpoun thy clof tak thair a clowt
 To be cowrtace I sall the ken 120
 ffair weill for I am at the flicht
 I will not byd on na demandis

And we tway meit agane this nicht
 Thy feit sall be wirth fourty handis

Correctioun enteris Correctioun enteris / I tak heir bot
 certane schort pairtis owt ¹ of ² the speichis
 becauſ of lang proces of the Play

Correctioun

I am ane Iuge richt potent and seveir 125
 Cum to do Iustice mony thowsand myle
 I am sa constant baith in pēax and weir
 Na bud nor favour ma my face oursyle
 Thair is pairfoir richt mony In this yle
 of my repair but dowl quhilk dois repent 130
 Bot vertewis men I trest sall on me smyle
 And of my cuning be richt weill content

Gud counsale

Wylcum my lord wylcum ten thowsand tymes
 Till all faythfull and trew men of this regioun
 Wylcum for till correct all faltis and crymes 135
 Amang this cankart congregatioun
 Lowiſ chestety I mak 3ow supplicatioun
 And put till fredome fair laidy veretie
 Quhilk be vnfaithfull folk of this regioun
 Lwis bund ful fast in to captiuitie 140

Corectioun

I mervell gud counsale how pat may be
 Page 453 Ar 3e not with the king familiar fol. 197 a

¹ owt *interlined*.

² of *repeated and deleted*.

Gud counsale

That am I not my lord full wais me
 Bot lyk ane brybour haldin at the bar
 Thay play bokeik ¹evin as I war a skar 145
 Thair come thre knavis in clething conterfait
 And fra the king thay gart me stand a far
 Quhois Names war falsat flattry and dissait
 Bot quhen thay knavis hard tell of 3our cuming
 Thay stall away ilk ane a sindry gait 150
 And kest fra thame thair conterfait clething
 for thair leving ffull weill thay can debait
 The *merchandmen* thay haive resset dissait
 And for falsat full weill my lord I ken
 He will be richt weill treitit ²air & lait 155
 Among the maist *pairt* of the craftismen
 fflattry hes tane the habeit of a freir
 purposing to begyle the sprituall estait

Correctioun

But dowt my freind~~s~~ And I leive half a 3eir
 I sall serche owt thair Iniquitie 160
 Quhair ³lyis 3one ladyis in captiuitie
 How now sisteris quho hes 3ow so disgysit

Veretie

Vnmercifull memberis of Iniquitie
 dispytfully hes ws my lord supprysit

Correctioun

Ga put 3one ladyis to thair libertie 165
 Incontinent and brek doun all the stokkis
 But dowt thay ar full deir wylcum to me
 Mak diligence / Methink 3e do bot morkkis

¹ bok *deleted*.² among the *deleted*.³ lad *deleted*.

speid hand and spair not for to brek the lokkis
 And tendirly tak thame vp be the hand 170
 had I thame heir thay knavis sowld ken my knokkis
 That thame opprest and baneist of this land

Heir sall thay be tane Owtt of the stokkis and
 thay sall say

We thank 3ow ser of 3our benigntie
 bot I beseik 3our maiestie royall
 That 3e wald paß to king humanitie 175
 And fleme fra him 3one lady sensuall
 Page 454 And entir in his seruice gude counsall fol. 197 b
 for 3e will find him verry counsalable

Correctioun

Cum on sisteris as 3e haif said I sall
 and gar him stand at 3ow thre firme & stable 180

Heir sall gud counsale verete and chestetie
 Cum to the king with correctioun

Correctioun

Get vp ser king 3e haif slepit annewch
 In to the armes of lady sensuall
 be seure þat moir belangis to the plewch
 As eftirward *per*chance reherß I sall 185
 remembir fow the king sardanapall
 Amang fair ladyis tuk his lust sa lang
 So þat the moist *pairt* of his liegis all
 rebeld And syne him dulfully doun thrang

Remembir how in to the tyme of noy
 for the fowle stinkand syn of lichery 190
 God be my wand did all the world distroy
 Sodome and gomer Richt so full rigourusly
 for þat self syn war brint rycht crewally
 Thairfoir I the command Incontinent
 Banneis frome the that huir sensualitie 195
 Or ellis but dowt rudly thow salt repent

King

Be quhome haif 3e so grit awtoritie
 Quhilk dois presome for till correct a king
 Knaw 3e nocht me the king humanitie
 That in My regioun royally did ring 200

Correctionoun

I haif power grit princis to down thring
 That leivis contrar the maiestie devyne
 Agane the trewth quhilk planely dois maling
 But thay repent I put thame to rewyne

I wil begin at the quhilk is the heid 205
 and mak on the first reformatioun
 Thy liegis than will follow the but pleid
 Swyth harlot hens the wtowt dillatioun

Sensualitie

My lord I mak 3ow supplicatioun
 gif me licence to pass agane to rome 210
 Among the princis of þat natioun
 I lat 3ow wit my bewty thair will blome

Page 455 Heir Sall sensualitie *depart* fra the king fol. 198 a¹

¹ *This folio has been turned the wrong way when the MS. was bound. There is a pencilled note on the top of the margin of fol. 198 b:—*

this leaf is wrong placed
 it should be turned the other way.

Correctioun

My lord Sen 3e ar quyt of sensualitie
 ressaif in to 3our sêruice gud counsale
 And richt so this fair lady chestetie 215
 Till 3e mary sum quene of blude royall
 Observe than chestetie matrimoniall
 richt so ressaif heir veretie be the hand
 Vse thair counsale 3our fame sall nevir fall
 Thairfoir w^t thame mak ane *perpetuall* band 220

Heir Sall the king ressaif the thre vertewis

I am content 3our counsale till Inclyne
 3e beand of so gude *conditioun*
 At 3our *command* sall be all þat is myne
 And heir I gif 3ow full *commissioun*
 To pvneiß faltis and gif remissioun 225
 To all vertew I salbe consonable
 With 3ow I sall *confirme* ane vnioun
 And at 3our counsale stand ay firme & stable

Correctioun

I counsall 3ow *Incontinent*
 Agane proclame the *parliament* 230
 Of all the thre estaitis
 That thay be heir with *diligence*
 To mak to 3ow *obedience*
 And sone drefß all debaitis

King

That sall be done but mair demand 235
 how *diligence* cum heir fra hand
 And tak 3our *informatioun*

Go warne the spritualitie
richt so the temporalitie
 To gif ws thair counsailis 240
Quho so beis absent to pame schaw
That thay sall vndirly our law
 And puneist be that failis

Diligence

Schir I sall baith in bruch & land
With diligence do 3our command 245
 Vpoun my awin expens
Schir I haif sèruit all this 3eir
Bot I gat nevir ane dynneir
 3it for my recompence

Page 456

King

fol. 198 b¹

Paß on for thow salbe regairdit 250
and for thy sèruice weill rewairdit
 ffor quhy with my consent
Thow sall haif 3eirly for thy hyre
The teind mvssillis of the ferry myre
 Confirmd in *parliament* 255

Dilligence

I will get riches with that rent
Eftir the day of dome
Quhen in the coillpottis of trannent
 Buttir will grow on brome

¹ This folio has been turned the wrong way when the MS. was bound.
There is a pencilled note on the top of the margin of fol. 198 b :—

this leaf is wrong placed
it should be turned the other way.

All nicht I had ¹ sa mekle drowth 260
 I nicht not sleip a wink
 Or I proclame ocht with my mowth
 But dowt I mon haif drink

Correctioun

Cum heir placebo and solace
 With 3our compan3eoun wantones 265
 I ken weill 3our conditioun
 ffor tysting of humanitie
 To ressaif sensualitie
 3e mon suffir pvnitioun

Wantoneß

We grant my lord we haif done ill 270
 Thairfoir we put ws in 3our will
 Bot we haif bene abusit
 ffor in gudfaith ser we belevit
 that lichery sowld no man haif grevit
 Becaufß it is so vsit 275
 Schir we sall mend our conditioun
 So 3e gif ws ane fre remissioun
 Bot gif ws leif to sing
 To dance and play at cheß and tabillis
 To reid storyis And mirry fabillis 280
 ffor plesour of the king

Correctioun

So pat 3e do non vper cryme
 3e sall be pardond at this tyme
 ffor quhy as I suppois

¹ had *interlined*.

princes sumtyme mon seik sollace 285
 With mirth and lefull mirreneß
 Thair spreitis to reioiße

Page 457

King

fol. 199 a

Quhair is sapience and discretioun
 and quhy cumis not devotioun Nar

Veretie

Sapience sær was ane verry loun 290
 And discretioun was Nyne tymes war
 The swth sær gif I wald report
 Thay did begyle 3our excellence
 And wald not suffer to resort
 Non of ws thre to 3our presence 295

Chaistetic

Thay thre was flattry and dissait
 And falsat that vnhappy loun
 Aganis ws thre quhilk maid debait
 And baneist ws frome toun to toun
 Thay gart ws tway fall in to soun 300
 Quhen thay ws lokkit in the stokkis
 That dastard q^{lk} 3e call discretioun
 full thiftously he stall 3our box

King

The divill tak thame sen thay ar gane
 Me tho^t thame ay thre verry smaikis 305
 I mak ane vow to sweit sanct fillane
 Get I thame Thay sall beir thair paikis

I se thay playd with me the glaikkis
 Gud counsale now schaw me the best
 Sen I fix on 3ow thre my staikis 310
 how sall I keip My realme in rest

Heir Sall the thre estaitis compeir to the
 parliament and the king sall say

My prudent lordis of the thre estaitis
 It is our will / aboif all vpir thing
 for to reforme all thay that makis debaitis
 Contrair the richt quhilk daylie dois maling 315
 And thay þat dois the commoun weill down thring
 With help and counsale of king correctioun
 It is our will for to mak punissing
 And plane oppressouris put to subiectioun

Page 458

Dilligence

fol. 199 b

All mener of men I warne that bene opprest 320
 Cum and complene and thay sall be redrest
 ffor quhy it is 3one nobill princis willis
 That all complenaris sall gif in thair billis

Iohine the Commoun weill

Owt of my gait for godd's saik lat me gae
 Tell me agane gudmaister quhat 3e sae 325

Dilligence

I warne all þat bene wrangusly offendit
 Cum and complene and thay sall be amendit

Commoun weill

Thankit be chryst that ware the croun of thorne
for I was nevir sa blyth sen I was borne

Dilligence

Quhat is thy Name fallow þat wald I feill 330

Iohine

fforswth thay call me Iohine the commoun weill
Gud maister I wald speir at þow ane thing
quhair trest þe sall I find þone new maid king

Dilligence

Cum our and I sall schaw the till his grace

Iohine

Now godis braid beennisoun licht vpoun that face 335
Stand by the gait lat se gif I can lowp
I mon rin fast in dreid I gett a cowp

Heir sall Iohine ryn to lowp our the water
And he sall ffall in the middis of It

Dilligence

Speid the away thow taryis all to lang

Iohine

Schir be this day I nicht not faster gang
Gudday gudday Grit god saive baith þour graxis 340
Wally wally faw tha twa weill fard facis

King

Schaw me thy name gud man I the *command*

Iohine

Mary Iohine the *commoun* weill of fair scotland

King

The *commoun* weill hes bene amang his fais

Page 459

Iohine

fol. 200 a

3e þat ser garris the *commoun* weill want clais 345

Correctioun

Iohine quhome vpoun *complane* 3e or quho makis 3ow
debaitis

Iohine

Schir I *complane* vpoun the king and all the thre
estaitis

As for our reverend faderis of spritualitie
 ar led be covettyce ¹ þis cairle and temporalitie
 And als 3e se temporalitie hes neid of correctioun 350
 Quhilk hes lang tyme bene led be publict oppressioun
 Lo see quhair the loun lyis lurkand at his bak
 Get vp I think to se thy craig gar a raip crak
 how fenzeit flattry the feind fart on that face
 quhen 3e war gydar of the court we gat littill grace 355
 ryfs vp falsat and dissait w'towt ony son3ie
 I pray god nor the divillis dam dryt on that grun3ie

¹ and *deleted*.

Behald As the loun luikis ¹evin lyk a theif
 mony wicht workmen 3e haif brocht to mischeif
 my soverane lord correctioun I mak 3ow supplica-
 tioun 360
 put thir tryit trucouris frome crystis congregatioun

Correctioun

As 3e haif devysit but dowt it salbe done
 Cum heir annone my seriandis and do 3our det sone
 put first the thre pilouris in to 3e prissone strang
 howbeid 3e hang thame hestelly 3e do thame no
 wrang 365

ffirst sariand

Soverane lord we sall obey all 3our commandis
 bruder vpoun thay harlottis lay on 3our handis
 Ryis vp lowry 3e luik evin lyk a lurdane
 3our mowth war meit evin to drink owt a Iurdane

Secund sariand

Cum Heir gossep cum heir cum heir 370
 3our rakles lyff 3e sall repent
 quhen had 3e wont to be so sweir
 Stand still and be obedient

i sariand

Thair is not ane in all pis toun
 bot I wald nocht this taill war tawd 375
 bot I wald hang him for his gown
 quhiddir he war lord or lawid

¹ *lyis deleted, and luikis interlined.*

I trow this pylour be spurgawd
 thow art ane stif knaif I stand ford
 howbeid I se thy skalp skyr skawd 380
 put in thyne hand*s* in to this cord

Heir ar thay led & put in
 the stokkis

Page 460

Gud counsale

fol. 200 b

My wirdy lordis sen 3e haif on Hand
 Sum reformatioun to mak in to this land
 And als 3e knaw it is the kingis mynd
 Quhilk to the commoun weill hes ay bene kynd 385
 Thocht reiff and thift war stanchit weill annewch
 3it sum thing Moir belangis to the plewch
 Now in to peice 3e sowld provyd for weiris
 And be seur off how mony thowsand speiris
 the king ma be quhen he hes ocht ado 390
 ffor quhy my lord*s* this is my resson lo
 The husbendmen and commouns thay war wount
 Go in the battell formest in the brount
 Bot I haif tynt myne experience
 W^towt 3e mak sum bettir dilligence 395
 The commoun weill mon vpir wayis be stylit
 Or be my faith the realme will be begylit
 Thir peur commouns daylie as 3e may sie
 declynis down till extreme povertie
 ffor sum ar heichtit so in to thair mail 400
 Thair wyning will nocht find thame wattir cail
 how kirkmen heichtis thair teind*s* it is weill knawin
 that husbendmen no wayis may hald thair awin
 And now begynis ane plaig vpoun thame new
 That gentillmen thair steidingis takis in few 405
 Thus mon thay pay grit ferme or leif the steid
 And sum ar planely hurlit owt be the heid
 Thay ar distroyit w^towt god on thame rew

Povertie

Schir be godis breid That taill Is verry trew
 It is weill kend I had baith nolt and hors 410
 Now all my geir 3e se vpoun my corß

Correctioun

Or I depairt I think to mak gud ordour

Commoun weill

I pray 3ow S^r begin than at the bordour
 ffor how sowld we defend ws agane Ingland
 quhen we can nocht wⁱⁿ our native land 415
 Destroy our awin scottis commoun trator theivis
 that to leill labowraris daylie dois mischeivis
 War I ane king my lord be cokkis woundis
 Quha evir held commoun theivis wⁱⁿ thair boundis
 Quhairthrow pat leill men daylie micht be wrangit 420
 Page 461 Withowt remeid thair cheftanis sowld be hangit fol. 201 a
 Quhiddel he war ane knycht lord or laird
 The diuill beir me till hell And he war spaird

Temporalitie

Quhat vpir Ennemyis hes thow lat ws ken

Commoun weill

Schir I complene vpoun all ydill men 425
 ffor quhy ser it is goddis awin bidding
 All cristiane men to wirk for thair leving
 Sanct pawle the pillar of the kirk
 Sayis to tha wratchis pat will no^t wirk

and bene to vertewis labour laith 430
 qui non laborat non menduceth
 This bene in inglis toung to treit
 Quho labouris nocht he sall not eit
 This bene agane thir strang beggaris
 ffdlaris pypparis and pardonaris 435
 Thir Iuglaris Iestouris and ydill hensouris
 Thir cariowris and thir quynte sensouris
 Thir babill beraris / and thir bairdis
 Thir sweir swyngeouris with lordis and lairdis
 Mo than thair rentis may sustene 440
 Or to pair proffeit neidfull bene
 Quhilk bene ay blythest of discordis
 And deidly feid amang the lordis
 ffor than thay trucouris man be treitit
 Or ellis thair quarrellis ar vndebaitit 445
 And munikis preistis chanonnis & freiris
 augustynis carmeleitis & cordeleirs
 And vpiris pat in cowlis bene cled
 quhilk labouris not & bene weill fed

Correctioun

Quhome vpoun ¹ma wilt thow complene 450

Iohine

Mary ser ma and mae agane
 ffor the peur pepill cryis with cairis
 The grit misvsing of Iustice airis
 Exercit mair for covettyce
 Nor for pvnißsing of vyce 455
 Ane pegrall theif that steilis a kow
 Is hangit / Bot he pat steilis a bow

Page 462 With als mekle geir as he may turß
 that theif is hangit be the purß

fol. 201 b

¹ wilt *deleted*.

So pykand pegrall theivis ar hangit 460
 Bot he þat all the world hes wrangit
 A crewall tirrand A strang transgressour
 Ane commoun publict plane oppressour
 By buddis will he obtene favouris
 Off thesawrar and compositowris 465
 Thocht he serve grit pvnisioun
 Gettis Esy compositioun
 And thruche lawis consistoriall
 prolixt corrupt and perciall
 The commoun pepill ar put at vnder 470
 Thocht thay be peure It is na wounder

Correctionun

Gude Iohine I grant all þat is trew
 3our infortoun full sair I rew
 Or I *pairte* of this Natioun
 I sall mak reformatioun 475
 And als my lordis temporalitie
 I 3ow command in tyme þat 3ie
 Expell oppressioun of 3our landis
 And als I say to 3ow *merchandis*
 And evir I fynd be land or sie 480
 Dissait in to 3our *cumpanye*
 Quhilk ar to commoun weill contrare
 I wow to god I sall not spair
 To put my sword to executioun
 And mak on 3ow extreme pvnissioun 485
 Mairattour my lord temporalitie
 In gudly haist I will þat 3ie
 Sett in to few 30^r temporall landis
 To men þat labowris w^t pair handis
 Bot nocht to Iynkyne gentill man 490
 That nowdir will he wirk or can
 Quhairby that pollecy may Increß

Temporalitie

I am *content* ser be the meß
 Swa þat the spritualitie
 Sett thairis in few als weill as we 495
 My sprituall lordis ar 3e *content*

Spritualitie

Na we mon tak avysement
 Page 463 In sic materis for to conclude fol. 202 a
 Our hestelly I think nocht gude

Corretioun ¹

Conclude 3e not with þe *commoun* weill 500
 3e salbe puneist / be sweit sant Ieill

Spritualitie

Schir I can schaw 3ow exemptioun
 fra 3our *temporall* pvnissioun
 The quhilk we purpoiß to debait

Correctioun

Wa than 3e think to stryve for stait 505
 My lordis quhat say 3e to ² this pley

Temporalitie

My soverane lord we will obey
 And tak 3our *pairte* with hait & hand
 quhat evir 3e pleiß ws to *command*

Heir sall thay sit down and ask grace

¹ *Sic.*

² *Originally temporalitie, changed to to and the rest deleted.*

Bot we beseik þow our soverane 510
 of all our crymes þat ar bygane
 To gif ws twa ane full remissioun
 And heir we mak to þow condissioun
 The *commoun* weill for till defend
 frome hynefurth till our lyvis End 515

Correctioun

On þat conditioun I am content
 Tell *þardoun* þow sen þe repent
 And *commoun* weill tak be the hand
 And mak w^t him *perpetuall* band

• Heir Sall thay Imbrace the *commoun* weill

Correctioun

Iohine haif þe ony ma debaitis 520
 Aganis my lord^s the sprituall estaitis

Iohine

Na s^{er} we dar not speik a word
 To plene on ¹ preistis It is Na bowrd

Spritualitie

fflyt on thy fill fule I defy the
 Sa thow schaw bot the verety 525

Iohine

Gramercy than sall I not spair
 first to *complene* on our vicair

¹ bo *deleted*.

the peur cottar lyand to die
 havand small bairnis two or thre
 And hes two ky withowttin mo 530
 The vicar most haif on of tho
 Page 464 With the gray coit that happis the bed fol. 202 b
 howbeid the wyf be peurly cled
 And gif the wyf de on the morne
 tho' all the bairnis sowld be forlorne 535
 the vpir cow he cleikis away
 With hir peur coit of roploch gray
 Wald god this custome war put down
 Quhilk nevir was foundit be ressoun

Temporalitie

Ar all thay tailis trew þat thow tellis 540

Povertie

Trew ser 3ee the diuill stik me Ellis
 for be the holy trinitie
 that same was practik vpoun me
 ffor our vicar god gif him pyne
 hes 3it thre tydy ky of myne 545
 Ane for my fader and for my wyf ane vder
 The thrid cow he tuik for meg my moder

Iohine

Our *par*sone heir he takis Na vder pyne
 Bot to ressaif his teindis / and spend thame syne
 Howbeid þat he be obleist be ressoun 550
 to preiche the evangell to his parichoun
 And thocht thay want the preiching sevintene 3eir
 Our *par*sone will not want ane scheif of beir

Temporalitie

fforswth my lordis I think we sowld conclude
 Twiching this kow 3e haif ane conswetude 555
 We will decerne heir þat the kingis grace
 Sall wryt vnto þe popis halyneß
 With his consent be proclamatioun
 baith cors present & cow we sall cry doun

Sprituality

To that my lordis planely we disconsent 560
 Natar thairof I tak ane Instrument

Scryb

3e gar me wryt mony sindry act
 And to me 3e nevir cast in a plack

Peverty

Ha my lordis for the holy trinitie
 Remembir for to reforme the consistory 565
 It hes Mair neid of reformatioun
 Nor plutois court be cokkis passioun

Page 465

Persone

fol. 203 a

Quhat cauß hes thow pylour for to plenjie
 quhair was thow evir summond to thair senjie

Povertie

Mary I lent my gossop my meir to fetche in coilis 570
 And he hir drownit in to the quarrell hoilis
 And I ran to the constry for to plenjie
 And thair I hapnit amang ane greidy menjie
 Thay gaif me first ane thing thay call / citandum

Within awcht dayis I gat bot / libellandum 575
 W^tin ane moneth I gat / ad opponendum
 In half ane 3eir I gat / ¹ interloquendum
 And syne I gat / Quhow call 3eid / ad replicandum
 Bot I cowld nevir ² ane word 3it vndirstand him
 And than thay gart me cast owt mony plakkis 580
 And gart me pay for four and twenty actis
 Bot or thay come half gait ad concludendum
 The feind ane plak was left for to defend him
 Thus thay postponit me twa 3eir w^t thair trane
 Syne hodie ad octo bad me cum agane 585
 And than thay ruikis thay rowpit woundir fast
 ffor centence silver thay cryit at the last
 Off pronounciandum thay Maid me woundir fane
 Bot I gat nevir my gud gra meir agane

Temporalite

My lordis we mon reforme thir consistory lawis 590
 Quhois grit defame abone the hevin blawis
 I wist ane man In *persewing* ane kow
 Or he had done he spendit half a bow
 So pat the kingis honor we may advance
 We will *conclud* as thay haif done in france 595
 Lat sprituall materis pas to spritualitie
 And temporall materis to temporalitie
 Quho failis in this sall coist thame of thair gude
 Scrib mak ane act for so we will conclude

Spritualite

That act my lordis planely I 3ow declair 600
 It is aganis our proffeit singulair
 Till all 3o^r actis planely I dissent
 Notar *pairof* I tak ane Instrument

¹ ad *deleted*.

² 3it *deleted*.

Heir Sall entir Commoun thift

Ga by the gait man lat me gang
 how diuill come I In to this thrang 605
 W^t sorrow I may sing my sang
 And I be tane

Page 466 I haif run baith nicht and day fol. 203 b
 Throw speid of fute I gat away
 Bot be I kend heir / walloway 610
 I wilbe slane

Povertie

Quhat is thy Name man be thy thrift

Thift

Hursone thay call me commoun thift
 for I had nevir na vder chift
 Sen I was borne 615

In ewisdail was my dwelling place
 Mony wyfe gart I cry allace
 At my Hand thay gat nevir grace
 Bot ay forlorne

Sum sayis ane king is cum amang ws 620
 that purposis to heid and hang ws
 Thair is na grace and he may fang ws

Bot on ane pin
 Ring he we theivis will get na gude
 I pray god and the Holy rude 625
 Sen he had smord in till his cude

And all his kin
 Get this curst king me in his grippis
 My craig will wit quhat weyis my hippis
 The divill I gif thair tung and lippis 630

That of me tellis
 Adew I dar nocht langar tary

ffor be I kend thay will me kary
 And put me in ane fery fary
 I see nocht Ellis 635

I raif be him þat herreit hell
 I had almaist forȝet my sell
 Will na gud fallow to me tell
 Quhare I may fynd

The erle of rothes best haiknay 640
 that was my Erand heir away
 he is richt stark as I heir say
 And swift as wind

Heir is my brydill & my spurris
 To gar him lanß our feild and furris 645
 Mycht I him gett now Ewis the durris
 I tak na cure

Off þat horß micht I get ane sicht
 I haif na dowl ȝit or midnight
 That he and I sowld tak the flicht 650
 Thruche dysart mvre

Page 467 Off cumpanary tell me bruder fol. 204 a

Quhilk is the richt way to the struder
 I wald be wylcum to my Moder
 Gif I micht speid 655

I wald gif baith my hat & bonat
 to gett my lord lindsayis broun Ionet
 War we beyond the watter of annet
 We sowld nocht dreid

Quhat now oppressioun my bruder deir 660
 Quhat mekle divill hes brocht the heir
 Maister tell me the cause *perqueir*
 Quhat ȝe haif done

Oppressioun

fforswth the kingis maiestie
 hes sett me heir as ȝe may see 665

Micht I speik with temporalitie
He wald releif me sone

1

1

Bot half ane hour for to sit heir
 3e knaw pat I was nevir sweir
 3ow till defend
 Put in 3o^r leg in to my place
 And heir I sweir be goddis grace
 3ow to releif within schort space
 Syne latt 3ow wend
 Thift

Than maister deir gif me 3our hand 675
And mak to me ane sober² band
That 3e sall cum agane fra Hand
Withowttin fail

Oppresioun

Tak thair my Hand richt hairtfully
Als I promit the verraly
To gif to the ane cuppill of ky
In liddisdail

Heir Sall *commoun* thift put His feit in the stokkis
And oppressioun sall steill away and betra him

Bruder tak patience in thy pane
ffor I sweir the be sanct fillane
We twa sall nevir meit agane
In land nor toun

¹—¹ [I beseik you my brether deir] is in the *Hunterian Club* edition.

^a *May be sover*, as in p. 183, l. 45.

Thift

Maister will 3e not keip conditioun
And put me furth of this suspitioun

Oppressioun

Na nevir quhill I get remissioun
Adew my companjeoun 690
I sall command the to thy dame

Thift

Adew than in the divillis Name
Page 468 ffor to be fals thinkis thow na schame fol. 204 b
To leif me in this pane
Thow art ane loun & þat ane liddir 695

Oppressioun

Bo man I will go to baquihiddir
It sall be pasche be goddis moder
Or evir we meit agane
Haif I nocht maid ane Honest chift
That hes betrasit commoun thift 700
ffor thair is nocht vnder the lift
A curstar corfs
I am richt seur þat he & I
Within this Half 3eir craftely
Hes stowin ane thowsand scheip and ky 705
By meiris and Horfs
Wald god þat I war sound & hail
Now liftit in to liddisdail
The Merfs sowld fynd me beif & caill
Quhattrak of breid 710

War I thair liftit w^t my lyfe
The diuill sowld stik me w^t a knyf
And evir I come agane in fyfe
 Quhill I wor deid
Adew I leif the divill amang 3ow
that in his fingaris he may fang 3ow
With all leill men pat dois belang 3ow
 ffor I may rew
That evir I come in to this land
ffor quhy 3e may weill vndirstand
I gat na geir to turne myne hand
 3it anis adew

715

720

Correction

I counsale þow sær now fra hand
gar baneis þone freir owt of this land
And that Incontinent
Do ȝe not so w'towttin weir
We will mak all this toun on steir
I know his fals intent
þone fflatrand ⁊ knavis withowttin fable
I think thay ar nocht profitable
ffor chrystis regioun
To begin reformatioun
Mak of thame deprivation
This is my opinioun

725

730

ffirst sariand

² Schir pleiſſ 3e pat we twa Invaide thame
Page 469 and 3e sall se ws sone degraide thame
Of cowlle and skaiplarie

735

fol. 205 a

¹ ydill *deleted*, and flattrand *interlined*.

² Come *deleted*.

Correction

Pas on I am richt weill content
 Syne baneifß thame Incontinent
 Owt of this cuntrie 740

first sariand

Cum on sêr freir and be nocht fleit
The king our maister mon be obeyit
Bot 3e sall haif no harme
Gif 3e wald travell fra toun to toun
I think this huid and Hevy gown
Will hald 3our wame our warme

fflattry

Now quhat is this thir monstouris menis
I am exemit fra kingis and quenis
And fra all humane law

Secound sariand

Tak 3e the huid and I the gown 750
This lymmar luikis als lyk a loun
As ony that evir I saw

ffirst sariand

Thir freiris to escaip pvnissioun
Haldis thame at thair exemptioun
And no man will obey 755
Thay ar exemit I 3ow assure
fra paipis kingis and Empriour
And pat makis all the pley

Second sariand

On domisday / quhen chryst sall say
 Venite benedicti 760
 The freiris will say w'towt delay
 Nos sumus exempti

Heir sall thay spulze flattry of the kings Habeit

Gud counsale

Schir be the Haly trinitie
 this same is fenzeit flattrie
 I ken him be his face 765
 Belevand for to get promotioun
 he said þat his name was devotioun
 And so begyld þour grace

ffirst sariand

Cum on sær fflattry be the meß
 We sall leir þow to dance 770
 W'tin ane bony littill spaice
 Ane new paven of france

fflattry

Now my lord for goddis saik latt nocht hang me
 Page 470 Howbeid thir widdefowis wald wrang me fol. 205 b
 I can mak no debait 775
 To win my meit at plewch or harrowis
 Bot I sall help to hang my marrowis
 Baith falsat and dissait

Correctioun

Than paß thy way and graith the gallowis
 Syne help for to hang vp thy fallowis 780
 Thow gettis na vder grace

fflattry

Off þat office I am content
 Bot our prellattis I dreid repent
 Be I flemid frome thair face

Heir Sall flattry paß to the stokkis and
 Sit besyd His marrowis

Dissait

Now flattry my awld companjeoun 785
 Quhat dois þone king correctioun
 Knawis thow not his Entent
 Declair till ws of thy novellis

fflattry

þeill all be Hangit I se nocht ellis
 And þat Incontinent 790

Dissait

Now walloway will he gar hang ws
 The divill brocht þone curst king amang ws
 ffor mekle sturt and stryfe

fflattry

I had bene put to deid amang þow
 War nocht I tuik on hand to hang þow 795
 And so I savit my lyfe

I heir thame say thay will cry doun
all freiris and preistis of this regioun

Sa far as I can feill

Becaus thay ar not necessar 800

And als thay ar all hail contrar

To Iohine the commoun weill

Povertie

Now I beseik 3ow for all hallowis
Gar hang dissait and all his fallowis

and baneifß flattry of the toun 805

for thair was nevir sic ane loun

That beand done I hald it best

That every man go tak his rest

Correctioun

As thow hes said it sall be done

Swyth sariand's hang 3one swyngeouris sone 810

Page 471 Heir sall the sariandis lowiß thame furth fol. 206 a
of the stokkis and leid thame to the gallowis

ffirst sariand

Cum heir sær theif cum heir cum heir

Quhen war 3e wont to be so sweir

To Hunt cattell 3e war ay speidy

Thairfoir 3e sall waif in a widdy

Thift

Man I be hangit Allace allace 815

Is thair nane heir may get me grace

3it or I dee gif me a drink

ffirst Sariand

ffy Hursone cairkle I feill a stink

Thift

Thocht I wald not þat it war wittin
 Schir in gud faith I am beschittin 820
 To wit the veretie gif 3e pleiß
 Lowið down my hoiß put in 3our neið

ffirst sariand

Thow art ane lymmar I stand ford
 Slip in thy heid in to this cord
 ffor thow had nevir ane metar tippat 825

Thift

Allace this is ane fellone rippat
 The widdefow wardanis tuik my geir
 And left me nowdir horð nor meir
 Nor erdly gude that me belangit
 Now walloway I mon be hangit 830

Repent 3our lyvis All plane oppressouris
 All mvrdressaris and strang transgressouris
 Or ellis ga chuse 3ow gud confessouris
 And mak 3ow ford
 ffor and 3e tary in this land 835
 And come vnder correctionis band
 3our grace salbe I vndirstand
 Ane gud scharp cord
 Adew my brethir commoun theivis
 That helpit me in my mischeivis 840

	Adew grossaris / Niksonis / and bellis	
	Oft haif we fairne owttthruche the fellis	
	Adew robsonis / hawis and pylis	
	That in our craft hes mony wylis	
	Littillis / trumbillis / and armestrangis /	845
	Adew all theivis that me belangis	
	Tailjeouris / Erewynis / and Elwandis	
Page 472	Speidy of feit and slicht of handis	fol. 206 b
	The scottis of eisdail / and the grames /	
	I haif na tyme to tell 3our names	850
	With king correctioun be 3e fangit	
	Beleif richt seur 3e will be hangit	

ffirst sariand

Speid hand man with thy clittir clatter

Thift

ffor goddis saik man latt me mak watter	
Howbeid I haif bene cattell greidy	855
It is schame to pische in a widdy	

Heir sall flattray hang thift

Secound sariand

Cum heir dissait my companjeoun	
Saw evir man lykar ane loun	
To hing vpoun ane gallowis	

Dissait

This is anewch to mak me mangit	860
Dull fell me / Sen I mon be hangit	
Lat me speik with my fallowis	

I trow wan fortoun brocht me heir
 Quhat mekle feind maid me so speidy
 Sen it was said It was sevin zeir
 That I sowld waif in till a widdy
 I leirit my maisteris to be greidy
 Adew for I se no remeid
 Se quhat it is to be evill deidy

Secound sariand

Now in this helter put in thyne heid 870
Stand still me think 3e draw abak

Dissait

Allace maister ze hurt my crag

Secound sariand

It will hurt bettir I wad ane plak
Richt now quhen 3e hing on a knag

Dissait

Adew my maisteris merchandmen 875
I haif ȝow sɛruit as ȝe ken

Trewly baith air & lait

I say to 30w for conclusioun

I dreid ze gang to confusioun

ffra tyme 3e want dissait 880

I leirit 30w merchandis mony a wyle

Vpaalland's wyvis for to begyle

Vpoun the *mercat* day

Page 473 And gart thame trow 3our stuff was guid fol. 207 a

Quhen it was rottin be the rude 885

And swer it was not sway

I was ay roundand in 3our Eir	
And leird 3ow for to ban and sweir	
Quhat 3our geir coist in france	
Howbeid the divill a word was trew	890
3our craftines gif correctioun knew	
Wald turne 3ow to mischance	
I leird 3ow wylis monyfeld	
To mix the new wyne with the ald	
That fassone was na folly	895
To sell richt deir & by gud chaip	
And mix ry meill amang ¹ þe saip	
And saffroun w ^t oyldolly	
ffor3ett not ockar I counsale 3ow	
Mair nor the vicar dois the cow	900
Or lordis thair dowbill mail	
Howbeit 3our Elwand be to scant	
Or 3our pund wecht twa vncis want	
Think that bot lyttill fail	
Adew the grit clan ² Iamesoun	905
The blude rowyall of cowpar toun	
I was ay to 3ow trew	
Boith andersone & patersone	
Abone thame all thome williamsone	
My absens sair will rew	910
Thome williamsone it is 3our <i>pairte</i>	
To pray for me with all 3our harte	
And think vpoun my warkis	
How I leird 3ow ane gud lessoun	
for to begyle in edinbur ^t toun	915
The bischop and his clerkis	
3e 3ung <i>merchandis</i> may cry allace	
Lucklaw / welandis / carruderfs / dowglace	
3on curst king 3e may ban	

¹ with *deleted*, and *among* on margin.

² Has *deleted*.

ffind me ane wobstar þat is leill	
Or ane walker þat will not steill	
Thair craftines I ken	
Or ane millar þat hes na falt	950
That will steill nowdir meill nor malt	
Hald thame for hely men	
At our fleschouris tak 3e no greif	
Thocht þ ^t 3e blaw lene mvttone & beif	
To gard seme fat & fair	955
Thay think that practik bot a mow	
Howbeid the divill a thing it dow	
To thame I leird þat lair	
I leird tel3eouris in every toun	
To schaip fyve quarteris fra a gown	960
In angusß & in fyffe	
To vpalandis tel3eouris I geve gud leve	
To steill a silly stump or sleve	
To kittok his awin wyfe	
My gud mester / andro fortoun	965
of tel3eo ^r is þat may weir the croun	
ffor me he will be hangit ¹	
Tel3eo ^r beverage My sone & air	
I wait for me will rudly rair	
ffra tyme he se me hangit	970
The bairfit dekin Iamy raff	
Page 475 Quha nevir 3it bocht kow nor caff	fol. 208 a
Becaus he can not steill	
Willy caid3eoch will mak no pleid	
howbeit his wyf want beif and breid	975
Get he gud mat & meill	
To the browstaris of cowpar toun	
I leif thame my blak malesoun	
Als hairtly as I may	

¹ *Hunterian Club edition has mangit.*

To mak thin aill thay think na falt 980
 Off mekle barme and littill malt
 Agane the mercat day
 And thay can mak withowttin dowl
 A kynd of aill thay call harnis Owt
 Wait 3e how thay mak that 985
 A culroun quene a laithly Iurdane
 Off strang wesche scho ill tak a Iurdane
 And settis in the gylefat
 Quha drinkis of þat aill man or pege
 It will gar all thair harniß rege 990
 That Iurdane I may rew
 It gart my heid ryn hiddy giddy
 Schiris god nor I de in ane widdy
 Gif this taill be not trew
 Speir at the sowttar Gordy selly 995
 ffrome tyme þat he hes fild his belly
 With this vnhelsum haill
 Than all the baxstaris will he tan ¹
 That mixis breid with dust & bran
 And fyne flour with beir meill 1000
 Adew my maisteris wrychtis & masonis
 I neid not leir 3ow ony lessonis
 3e knaw my craft *perqueir*
 Adew blaksmhythis and loremeris
 Adew the stinkand cordineris 1005
 That sellis the schone our deir
 Goldsmhythis fair weill abone thame all
 Remembir my memoriall
 With mony ane crafty cast
 To mix set 3e not by twa prenis 1010
 fyne ducat gold with hard gudlynis
 Lyk as I leird 3ow last

¹ *May be can ; Hunterian Club edition has ban.*

Ouhén I was lugit vpaland

The schiphirdis Maid to me ane band

Richt craftelly to steill 1015

Page 476 Than did I gif a confirmatioun fol. 208 b

Till all the schiphirdis of this natioun

That thay sowld nevir be leill

And ilk ane to resset ane vnder

I knaw fals schiphirdis fifty fuder 1020

War all thair cawteilis kend

how thay mak thair conventionis

On montanis far fra ony townis

God lat thame nevir mend

Amang craftsmen it is ane woundir 1025

To find ten leill amang ane hundir

The trewth I to 3ow tell

Adew I ma na langar tary

I mon paß to the king of fary

Or ellis strecht way till hell 1030

Heir Sall He luik vp to His Marrowis
that ar hingand and say

Wais me for the gud commoun thift

Was nevir mand ¹ maid mair honest chift

His leving for to win

Thair was nocht in all liddisdaill

That ky mair craftelly coud stail 1035

Ouhair thow hingis on that pin

Sawthan ressaif thy sawle dissait

Thow was to me ane faithfull mait

And als my fader bruder

Duill fell the silly *merchand* men 1040

To mak thame service weill I ken

Sall nevir get ane vder

¹ *Sic.*

Heir Sall ¹ flattry fessin the cord abowt his
Nek and þaireftir falsat sall say

Gif ony man list for to be my mait
cum follow me / ffor I am at the gait
Cum follow me all cative cuvettoûs kingis 1045
Revaris but richt of vþir menis realmes & ringis
Togidder with all wrangus conquerouris
And bring with þow all publict oppressowris
With pharo king of the Egiptianis
W^t him in hell Sall be þour recompences 1050
All crewall scheddaris of bluid Innocent
Cum follow me or ellis ryn and repent
2 2

Page 477 And will not preiche nor teiche the veretie fol. 209 a
Withowt at god in tyme thay cry for graces
In hiddouß hell I sall prepar thair places 1055
Cum follow me all fals corruptit Iuges
With ponte pylat I sall prepar þour lugis
All the officialis þat *þairtis* men with thair wyvis
Cum follow me Or ellis ga mend þour lyvis
With all fals ledaris of the constry law ³ 1060
With wantone scrybis and clarkis all in ane raw
That to þe peur makis mony *partiall* trane
Syne hodie ad octo garis thame cum agane
And þe that takis rewaird at both the handis
þe sall with me be bund in bellialis bandis 1065

Cum fallow me all curst vnhappy wyvis
that with þour gudmen dayly flyttis and stryvis
And quyetly with rebaldis makis repair
And takis Na ceur to mak ane wrangus Air

¹ thay deleted.

²⁻³ [*Prelats that hes ma benefeits nor thrie*] is in the *Hunterian Club* edition.

³ Originally lawis.

3e sall in hell rewardit be I wene 1070
 With Iesabell of ysraell the quene
 I haif ane curst ¹ vnhappy wyf my sell
 Wald god scho war befoir me in till hell
 That bismair war scho thair withowttin dowl
 Owt of the hell The divill scho wald ding owt 1075
 3e maryit men evin as 3e lvif 3our lyvis
 Lat nevir no preistis be haimly with 3our wyvis
 My wyfe with preistis scho did me grit vnricht
 And maid me nyne tymes cukald on a nicht
 ffair weill for I mon to 3e widdy wend 1080
 ffor quhy falsett maid nevir ane bettir End

Heir sall fflattry hing him vp and a
 kae sall be castin vp as it war his sawll

fflattry

Haif I nocht chaipit the widdy weill
 3ee pat I haif be sweit sanct Ieill
 ffor I had nocht bene wrangit
 Becauß I servit be all hallowis 1085
 To haif bene merchellit with my fallowis
 And heich abone thame hangit
 I maid far ma faltis nor my maitis
 Page 478 I begyld all the thre Estaitis fol. 209 b
 With my ypocresie 1090
 Quhen I had on the freiris hude
 all men belevit pat I was gude
 Now Iuge 3e gif I lie
 Tak ane rakles rubiature
 Ane theif ane tirrand or ane trature 1095
 Off every vyce the plant
 Gif him the Habeit of ane freir
 The wyvis will trow withowttin weir
 He be ane verry sanct

¹ and *deleted*.

I knaw the cowill and skaipлары 1100
 Generis moir heit nor cheretie

Thocht thay be blak or blew
 Quhat halines Is thair within
 Ane wolf cled in ane lambis skin

Iuge 3e gif this be trew 1105
 Sen I haif chaipit this fery fary
 Adew I will na langar tary

To cummer 3ow w^t my clatter
 Bot I will with ane humill spreit
 Ga serve the heremeit of Lawreit 1110
 And leir him for to flatter

Gude counsale

O1 3e depairt ser of this regioun
 gif Iohine the commoun weill ane gay garmoun
 Becauß the commoun weill hes bene ourlukit
 That is pe cauß that commoun weill Is cruikit 1115
 With singular proffeit he hes bene supprysit
 That he is Naikit lene and disagysit

Correctioun

As 3e haif said fader I am content
 Sariandis gif Iohine ane new abilzement
 Off satyne dameß or of velvet fyne 1120
 And gif him place in to our *parliament* syne

Commoun Weill

All vertewis pepill now may be reiosit
 Sen commoun weill hes gottin ane gay garmoun
 And ignorantis owt of the kirk deposit
 Devoit doctouris and clerkis of renoun 1125

Now in the kirk sall haif dominioun
 And gud counsale with lady veretie
 Ar profest with our kingis maiestie
 Page 479 Blist be that realme that hes ane prudent king fol. 210 a
 quhilk dois delyt to heir the veretie 1130
 Punissing thame quhilk planely dois maling
 Contrair the commoun weill and equitie
 Thair may na pepill haif prosperite
 Quhair Ignorance hes the dominioun
 And commoun weill by tirrandis strampit down 1135

ffinis

Heir I omit the actis maid at this parliament w^t
 with ¹ the reformation of the sprituall estait becauſ
 the same is prolix and sa passis to the conclusion

Dilligence

ffamows pepill Hairtly I 3ow requair
 This littill sport to tak in patience
 We trest in god leif we ane vder 3eir
 Quhair we haif falit we sall do diligence
 With moir plesour mak 3ow gude recompence 5
 Becauſ we haif bene sumparte tedious
 With mater rude denude of Eloquence
 And als *per*chance to sum men Odiouſ

Adew we will mak no langar tary
 Prayand to Iesu chryst oure saluour 10
 That be the request of his moder Mary
 He do preserve this famous awditour
 Withowt pat grittar materis do Incure
 ffor 3our plesour we sall devyse ane sport

¹ *Sic.*

plesand till every gentill creatour 15
To raiß 3our spreitis to plesour & confort

Now lat ilk man his way awance
Lat sum go drink and sum ga dance
Menstrallis blaw vp ane brawll of france
Lat see quha hobbillis best 20
ffor I will rin Incontinent
To the taverne or evir I stent
I pray to god Omnipotent
To send 3ow all gud rest

Heir endis the schort interludis of ser dauid lyndsayis
play

Maid in the grensyd besyd Edinbur^t in anno 155 3eiris

Page 480

fol. 210 b

* Dantie & dortie to all man^{is} eyes
I wiß I had bord thee dantie & dortie
And given the fourtie betuixt the thigh^{is}
Dantie & dortie to all man^{is} eyes

Whyt as the egg rid as the skarlet 5
Sueet as the fegg whyt as the egg
Lay over your legg tak in a varlet
Whyt as the egg rid as the skarlet

* Now gossop I must neid^{is} begon
And leive my prettie pinnage to 30^r guyde
Look wele about yow lippen hir to none
But to your selfe and be ay streight besyd

Som rakleß roig may hasard hir to ryde 5
And namlie at ane anker in the night
Bot quhen 3e wey rekin wele 30^r tyd

* The poems marked with an asterisk on fol. 210b, fol. 211a, and fol. 211b have been inserted by a later hand.

And qⁿ ye shoot alongis the shoar keip sy^t
 Stand to yo^r takill and ¹main top tie
 Heis vp your foirsail to the hivins on hie 10
 In with your bot and boldlie bound for sie

Beir vp hir beugh albeit she sould ly over
 Hald vp hir helme hardlie to the wind
 And stand not for a glaß steir three or four
 Rather then ony vther enter in 15

Bot fra 3e feill 3o^r bowling once begin
 To mak forfalded flapping on the mast
 Cast lous the fuksheit the bonnet and the blind
 Let hir ly by 3e must abyd the blast
 And qⁿ ye feill y^t all the perrill is past 20
 And y^t the wind is rowine let her stryk to
 Beir vp of new w^t courage 3et avast
 Surmount no farder yⁿ your courß can do
 If she be laik it may be soon espyed
 The pompstaff and the maner holls will tryit 25

finis

- * My mistres is in Musik passing skilfull
 Sche singis and playis hir *pairt* at the first sy^t
 Bot in hir play she is exceeding willfull
 And will not play bot for hir awin delight
 Nor touch one string nor play on pleasant strain 5
 Except 3e tak hir on the mirrie vaine

Also she hath ane sueit delicious tuich
 Vpon the instrument q^{on} she playis
 And never thinkⁱs that she can play too much
 Hir pleaßo^ri^s ar dispersd so many wayis ✚ 10

¹ your *deleted*.

Heire endis the buik of mirry
 ballettis Set furth be diuers new
 And ancient poettis

Iacobus foulis 1623 ¹

Heir followis ballattis of luve
 Devydit in four pairtis The first
 Ar songis of luve The secound ar
 Contemptis of luve And evill wemen
 The thrid ar contemptis of evill
 fals vicius men And the fourt
 Ar ballattis detesting of luve
 And lichery

The fourt pairt of this buik

* + She hath such judgement both in tyme and mude
 That for to play Wth hir wald do 3ow guid.

And qⁿ ye win hir heart bot theres the spight
 yow cannot gett hir for to play alone
 Bot play yo^r *pairt* & she will play all night 15
 And nixt day too or ellis its ten till one
 And run devoue w^t yow in such sort
 But never so far she will mak yow com short

Also she sent for me to come & play
 Q^{lk} I did take for ane exceiding grace 20
 Bot she so tyred me or I went away
 I wished I had bein in some vther place +

¹ *In later hand.*

- * She loved the tune far better than I did ¹
And still she keiped tyme for heart & bluid

I loue my mistres & I loue to play 25
So she will let me play wth intermeaso^r
Bot qⁿ she tyis me to it all the day
I hate and vgg hir greedie disposi^one
Let hir keip tyme as nature does requyre
And I will play as muche as she'll desyre 30
finis

To the reidar

Heir haif 3e luvaris ballattis at 3our will
How evir 3our natur directit Is vntill
Bot wald 3e luve Eftir my counsalling
Luve first 3our god aboif all vder thing
Nixt As 3our self 3our nichtbur beir gud will 5
Etc.



Sonet

- * Lyke as the littill Emmet, Haith hir gall
The sorie banestikkill, Haith hir fin we sie
The lawest treis hes cropis tho^t thay be small
The wran haith wingis with grittar fowlis to flie
Thair Is ane drone sang also in the bie 5
Althocht I grant It may not mache the merle
fflynt Is ane stone althocht in to þe Eie
It may Not be so pretious As the perle
And mantua Is not half so fair we sie
As royall rome 3it thay ar both bot townis 10

¹ This line is half hidden by inlay.

And schellops saillis alsweill ¹ as schippis most Hie ²
 And pennyis passis alsweill as goldin crownis
 Strypis hes stremes alsweill as fludes hes springis
 So luvè Is luvè in peure men As in kingis
Etc.

Page 483

fol. 212 a

Ballattis of Lufe

Disputatio

O foly Hairt fetterit in fantesye
 Wincust w^t werry wardly wane plesance
 Compone thy self And Lat þi sychin be
 Think þat þis warld is all bot wariance
 Tak nevir no thing in to remembrance 5
 That may displeið þi makar Immortaill
 Think quhat He sufferit And keip thyne observance
 Remembir als þat thow man die but fail

Syche for no sorrow bot for þi syn allane
 Greit for thi gilt thow ma get forgifnais 10
 Sen of thy deid The day is incertane
 Keip the ay clene fra cryme in every cais
 Thow hes no caus to tak sic Havineis
 Thairfoir be blyth or thow sall beir þe blame
 Thow sychis so sair w^t pane in every plais 15
 That sickerly thow garris me think grit schame

respontio cordis

I may no^t seið bot syche I am sa sair
 Thairfoir get vp and tak ane pen and wryt
 And all þe cais I sall to the declair
 off my peteous and peroles pane *perfy*t 20

¹ bie wowndis *deleted*.² Hie *interlined*.

- I dreid me soir That thow be fund þe wyt
 Corpus Than in a greif I grathit me to ryfs
 Quhen I sat down and dresset me to dyt
 Sychand full soir my Hairt said on þis wyfs
- Cor ffair weill all joy and walcum steidfastneß 25
 Evir mair wt me for to be mancipait
 My Hoip my hail is turnit in hawyneß
 Thair is no ¹ mirth my mynd may recetait
 Sen that my Lufe hes left me desolait
 Quhilk I luvit best attour all erdly thing 30
 Thair is no^t wy^t in to þis warld I wait
 That hes moir cauß to syche quhen he suld sing
- That lady leill of wirchep wes þe well
 To quhome wes lent sic liberalitie
 That now my wit exceidis for to tell 35
 Amang all vpir scho wes ane A *per se*
 Curtaß and kynd full of Humilitie
 Bay^t gyd and grund of all gud gouernance
- Corpus Quhen I Hard this I said alace lat be
 Cast out of mynd sic wardlie wane plesance 40
- Cair no^t for hir scho wes ay wnkynd
 Pensyt and prowde ry^t fenzeit and frawdolent
- Cor Allacce lat be I wait I knaw hir mynd
 The for to pleiß scho wes ay deligent
- Page 484 And sickerlie scho set all Hir intent fol. 212^b
 To lufe þe best abouf all creatur 46
 Thairfoir me think þat thow suld no^t repent
 That chosin Hes so trew a *parramour*
- ² Corpus To lufe I wet it is bot naturall
 till all mankynd in 3outheid specialie 50

¹ myrh *deleted*.

² The inlay cuts C of Corpus, but it can be made out by holding the MS. up to the light.

- Bot sen þat þow art cheif and principall
 Grantit be god to gowirne thy bodie
 Thow suld the set to serwe him Idently
 And luf him best þat bocht þe w^t his blud
 My Hart remembir how deir He cowth by 55
 Quhen he for the wes rent vpoun þe rud
- Cor Thy langege is to me Intollerabill
 Thairfoir I will thow sobir þe and Heir
 I lat the wit I am no^t variabill
 Na nevir sall vnto my lady deir 60
 I will Hir lueve q^{ll} I be brocht on beir
 And mak Hir service suthlie incertane
 Reproif me no^t for I warne the but weir
 War scho to lueve I wald Hir lueve agane
- Corpus Quhen of my Hairt I Hard þe fynall end 65
 þat schort wald serwe þis fairsaid lady fre
 I did wrang / me tho^t / for to contend
 Bot I besocht to lat sic syching be
 Syne to my Hairt I haill confermit me
 ffor quhy I lueve þat lady in a pairt 70
 The quhilk wes flour of all faminitie
 And thus endit my body with my Hairt

finis etc.

Be 3e ane luvar Think 3e no^t 3e suld
 Be weill adwysit in 3our gouerning
 Be 3e no^t sa it will on 3ow be tauld
 Bewar pairwith for dreid of misdemyng
 Be no^t a wreche nor skerche in 3our spending 5
 be layth alway to do amiff or schame
 Be rewlit ry^t and keip this doctring
 be secreit trew inressing of 3our name

Be 3e ane lear þat is werst of all
 be 3e ane tratlar That I hald als ewill 10
 Be 3e ane Ianglar and 3e fra vertew fall
 be nevir mair on to þir vicis thrall
 Be now and ay þe maistir of 3our will
 Be nevir he þat lesing sall proclame
 be no^t of langage q^r 3e suld be still 15
 be secreit trew inassing of 3our name

Be no^t abasit for no wicket tung
 be no^t sa set as I haif said 3ow heir
 Be no^t sa lerge vnto þir sawis sung
 be no^t our prowde thinkand 3e haif no peir 20
 be 3e so wyiſ þat vderis at 3ow leir
 be nevir he to sklander ¹ nor defame
 be of 3o^r lufe nor precho^r as a freir
 be secreit trew inassing of 3o^r name

ffinis

ffinis *etc.* dumbar

Page 485 Off lue quhay lyikis to Haif Ioy or confort fol. 213 a
 3e man begin and leir this A B C
 Heireftir writtin / quha will it ry^t repoir
 first to be courtesſ wyiſſ gentill and fre
 Lairge Honest gentill bayth secreit and preve 5
 And of Him self na vantour as I wene
 Be sobir trew and every day luste
 And quhair thow luis se thow be senedill sene
 Be no^t our hamely in to presenſſ
 nor 3it our wanderand ² in to secreit wiſſ 10
 Se all thy deidis be mixt w^t plesance
 and quhen thow maj prophir hir thy serwiſſ

¹ or to *deleted*.² *Hunterian Club edition reads wandand; I think the contraction for er is mixed with the tail of y in the preceding line.*

Paynit not^t thy wurd^{is} se þ^t thow be not^t niß
 Speik not^t in termis of clergy
 Vse the to rewliß þat may þe weill suffiß 15
 And as I trest thair sall þe few denny

My sone q^{ll} thow of 3owthed hes þe flour
 3arnand to be of luvis obserwans
 Alswa cheiß the a lusty paramour
 fulfillit of gudly gouirnance 20
 Thow 3arnand of Hir to Haif plesans
 Wirk by þis counsale þat I þe gif
 Tak tent to þis lair be ay leill¹ to þi luf

Gif þat I sall þe wiß þe narrest way
 be not^t lang out of Hir presens 25
 Certis it is suth I Hard men say
 Is no thing Hinderand moir / than lang absens
 be not^t of wurd^{is} our grit perfluens
 Nor 3it of langage aw þair lest
 In myddill way þi tung be ay nurest 30

Se for na thing þat þow abasid be
 in þe begynnyng tho^t scho wer nevir so nyß
 On þe first day and þe kepar be sle
 Ane castell is not^t ay win be geperdyß
 Clayth is not^t Haldin at þe first pryß 35
 I say for me lat ilk man say q^t þai list
 quhay weill abidis is abill to speid best

Gif mony luvaris þi lady will persew
 swa at þow leif not^t in Iolesy
 scho is þe bettir swa þat scho be trew 40
 Non wald hir lue war scho not^t womanly
 repair not^t till Hir ay oppinly

¹ and trew *deleted*.

bot in all tyme be reddy Hir to pleiſ
howbeit þi Hairt thow think sumtyme at weiſ

Be not a vantour gif thow thinkis to speid 45
ffor þat is haittit of wemen at our all thing
harche not / se thow Haif no dreid
Gif thow Hir luf thow man mak sum conking¹
ffor harcheneſſ dois grit hindering
howeit² for luf þ^t þow wald almaist de 50
bot reveling mone be first in the

Page 486 ffair weill sweit sone thow speidis ser now or nevir fol. 213 b
Sen I haif teld þe all Haill my devyſ
Do my counsale and fra it not dissevir
ffor and thow do certiſſ thow art not wyſ 55
Leif hir not tho^t scho be nevir so he empryſ
Bot ay be gudly to þat gay
Turne thyne intent quhen that scho wrythis away

finis q3 mersar

Luve preysis but comparesone
both gentill sempill generall
And of fre will gevis waresone
As fortoun chansis to befall
ffor luve makis nobill ladeis thrall 5
To bassir men of birth and blud
So luve garris sobir wemen small
get maistrice our grit men of gud

fferme luve for fauour feir or feid
of riche nor pur to speik suld spair 10
for luve to Hienes hes no heid
nor lychtleis lawlines ane air

¹ *Hunterian Club edition reads conkinning.*

² *Sic.*

Bot puttis all personis in compair
 This prowerb planely for till preue
 That men and wemen leß and mair
 ar cumd of adame and of Eue 15

So tho^t my lyking wer a led dy
 And I no lord 3it no^t þe leß
 scho suld my serwyce find als red dy
 As duke to duches docht him dresß 20
 ffor as prowde princely lufe expresß
 Is to Haif souerenitie
 So service cumis of sympilneß
 And leilest lufe of law degre

So luvaris lair no leid suld lak 25
 a lord to lufe a silly laß
 A led dy als for luf to tak
 Ane *proper* page Hir tyme to paß
 ffor quhy as bricht bene birneist braß
 As siluer wrocht at all dewyß 30
 And als gud drinking out of glaß
 As gold / tho^t gold gif gittar pryß

Suld I presome þis sedull schaw ¹
 Or lat me langouris be lamentit
 Na I effrey for feir and aw 35
 Hir comlie heid be discontenttit
 I dar no^t preiß hir to presentit
 ffor be scho wreth I will no^t wowit
 Bot pleiß hir prowdens to Imprentit
 scho may persaue sum inglis throw it 40

ffinis q Scott

¹ or lat *deleted*.

Page 487 Sen þat I am a presoneir fol. 214 a

Till hir þat farest is and best
 I me commend fra 3eir till 3eir
 In till hir bandoun for to rest
 I govit on þat gudliest 5
 So lang to luk I tuk laseir
 quhill I wes tane w^touttin test
 And led fur^t as a presoneir

Hir sweit Having and fresche bewte
 Hes wondit me but swerd or lance 10
 With Hir to go commandit me
 Ontill þe castell of pennance
 I said is this 3our gouirnance
 To tak men for thair lukiing Heir
 Bewty sayis 3a s^{er} perchance 15
 3e be my ladeis presoneir

Thai had me bundin to þe 3et
 quhair strangenes Had bene portar ay
 And in deliuerit me þairat
 And in þir termis can thai say 20
 Do wait and lat Him no^t away
 Quo strangnes vn to þe porteir
 ontill my lady I dar lay
 3e be to pure a presoneir

Thai kest me in a deip dungeoun 25
 And fetterit me but lok or cheyne
 The capitane Hecht comparesone
 To luke on me he tho^t greit deyne
 Tho^t I wes wo I durst no^t pleyne
 ffor he had fetterit mony affeir 30
 W^t petouß voce thus cuth I sene
 Wo is a wofull presoneir

Langour wes weche vpoun þe wall
 that nevir sleipit bot evir wouke
 scorne wes bourdour in þe hall 35
 And oft on me his babill schuke
 Lukand w^t mony a dengerous luke
 Quhat is he 3one þat methis ws neir
 3e be to townage be þis buke
 To be my ladeis presoneir 40

Gud houp rownit in my eir
 And bad me baldlie breve a bill
 W^t Lawlineß he suld it beir
 W^t fair service send it hir till
 I wouk and wret hir all my will 45
 ffair service fur w^touttin feir
 Sayand till Hir w^t wirdis still
 Haif pety of 3our presoneir

Thane

Page 488 Than lawlines / to / petie / went fol. 214 b
 And said till Hir in termis schort 50
 Lat we 3one presoneir be schent
 Will no man do to ws support
 gar lay ane sege vnto 3one fort
 Than petie said I sall appeir
 Tho^t / sayis / I hecht coim¹ I ourthort 55
 I houp to lowß þe presoneir

Than to battell pai war arreyit all
 And ay þe wawart kepit / tho^t /
 Lust / bur þe benner to þe wall
 And bissines / þe grit gyn bro^t 60
 skorne cryis out sayis wald 3e ocht
 Lust / sayis we wald Haif entre heir

¹ Sic. Hunterian Club edition reads cum, and adds a footnote—
 "Indistinct, might be wun."

Comparisone / sayis þat is for no^t
 3e will no^t wyn þe presoneir

Thai thairin schup for to defend 65
 and thai þairfur^t sailzeit ane hour
 Than bissines / þe grit gyn bend
 straik doun þe top of þe foir tour
 Comparisone began to lour
 And cryit fur^t I 3ow requair 70
 Soft and fair and do fawour
 And tak to 3ow þe presoneir

Thai fyrir þe 3ettis deliuerly
 W^t faggottis wer grit and huge
 And strangenes / quhair þat he did ly 75
 Wes brint in to þe porter luge
 Lustely thay lakit bot a luge
 Sik straikis and stychling wes on steir
 The semeliest wes maid assege
 To quhome þat he wes presoneir 80

Thru^t skornes noß / Thai put a prik
 This he wes banist and gat a blek
 Comparisone wes erdit quik
 And langour lap and brak his nek
 Thai sailzeit fast all the fek 85
 Lust / chasit my ladeis chalmirleir
 gud fame wes drownit in a sek
 Thus ransonit þai þe presoneir

ffra sklandir hard lust had vndone
 his en~~n~~emeis Him aganis 90
 Assemblit ane semely sort full sone
 And raifß and rowttit all þe planis
 His cusing in þe court remanis
 bot ¹ Ialouß folkis and geangleiris

¹ ge *deleted*.

And fals invy þat no thing lanis 95
 Blew out on luvis presoneir

Syne

Page 489 Syne matremony þat nobill king fol. 215 a
 Was grevit and gadderit ane grit ost
 And all enermite w^tout lesing
 chest sklender to þe west se cost 100
 Than wes He and his lineage lost
 And matremony withowttin weir
 þe band of freindschip hes indost
 Betuix ¹ bewty and þe presoneir

Be that of eild wes gud famiſſ air 105
 And cumyne to continwatioun
 And to þe court maid his repair
 quhair matremony than woir þe crowne
 He gat ane confirmatioun
 All þat His modir aucht but weir 110
 And baid still As it wes resone
 With bewty And þe presoneir

ffinis etc.

Wald my gud lady lufe me best
 And wirk eftir my will
 I suld ane garmond gudliest
 Gar mak Hir body till

Off he Honour suld be Hir Hud 5
 Vpoun hir heid to weir
 garneist w^t gouernance so gud
 na demyng suld hir deir

¹ *þe deleted.*

Hir sark suld be Hir body nixt
 Of chestetie so quhyt 10
 W^t schame and dreid togidder mixt
 The same suld be *perfy*t

Hir kirtill suld be of clene constance
 Lasit w^t lesum Lufe
 The mailzeis of continwance 15
 for nevir to remvfe

Hir gown suld be of gudlineß
 Weill ribband w^t renowne
 Pursillit ¹ w^t pleso^r in ilk place
 furrit w^t fyne fassoun 20

Hir belt suld be of benignitie
 Abowt hir middill meit
 Hir mantill of humilitie
 To tholl bay^t wind & weit

Hir hat suld be of fair having 25
 And hir tepat of trew^t
 Hir patelet of gud pansing
 Hir hals ribband of rew^t

Hir

Page 490 Hir slevis suld be of esperance fol. 215 b
 To keip Hir fra dispair 30
 Hir gluvis of gud gouirnançe
 To hyd hir fynzeiris fair

Hir schone suld be of sickernes
 In syne þat scho no^t slyd
 hir hois of honestie I ges 35
 I suld for hir provyd

¹ *Sic.*

Wald scho put on þis garmond gay
 I durst sweir by my seill
 That scho woir nevir grene nor gray
 That set hir half so weill 40

ffinis of þe garmont of
 gud ladeis q $\overline{\text{Mr}}$ ro^t Henrysoun

Was no^t gud king salamon
¹ reuisit in sindry wyis¹
 With every lufely paragon
 glistering befor his eis
 Gif þis be trew / trew as it wais Lady lady 5
 suld no^t I serwe 3ow allace my fair lady

Quhen paris wes Inamorit
 of Helena dame bewteis speir
 Than venus first him promisit
 To venter on and no^t for to feir 10
 quhat sturdie stormes indurit La la
 To wyn hir lufe or it wald be my deir l /

Knaw 3e no^t how troyelus
 Wanderit and lost his Ioy
 w^t faitis and fyveris mervalous 15
 for cresseid fair þat dwelt in trow
 Till petie plantit intill hir breist La la
 Till sleip w^t him and grant him rest /
 my

I reid sumtyme how venterouß
 Leander wes his luf to pleiß 20
 quho swame þe watteris perralouß

^{1—1} On margin.

of Abedon thais surgane seis
 Till cum till hir *pairat* scho lay / La la
 quhair He wes drownit by þe way / my

How say 3e than be peramous 25
 That promisit his luf for to meit
 quho fand be fortoun *mervalous*
 ane bludy clay^t befor his feit
 ffor tisbeis saik him self he slew La La
 To pruve he wes ane luvar trew / my 30

Hercules for unctione
 murderit ane monsteir fell
 Page 491 He pot Him self in Iepordie fol. 216 a
 perrelus as þe story dois tell
 reskewand hir vpoun þe schoir la la 35
 or els be chance had deid pairfoir / my

Annaxerat þe ¹ bewtyfull
 quhome kiphis did behold and se
 W^t sychis & sobbis petifull
 That peragon lang wowit he 40
 And quhene he culd no^t wⁱⁿ ² hir so / la la
 He went and he hangit him self for wo / my *etc.*

Off all þir maiteris *mervalus*
 gud ladeis 3it I can tell 3ow moir
 The goddis hes bene full amorus 45
 As ³ Iupiter by lernit loir
 twyif on þe day his chop thai schred / La La
 To cum till alcumenois bed / My /

Gif bewty breidis sic blisfulnes
 In amoring of god and man 50
 Gud ladeis lat no^t wilfullnes

¹ Originally is.² Sic.³ Off deleted.

exuperat 3our bewteis than
 To slay þe hairt 3e 3eild and craif La la
 3e grant thame 3o^r gud willis to haif / My /

¹ gif all þir wechtis of wurdines 55

Indiuorit sic panis to tak

² W^t wail3eant deidis and sturdines

Inventering for þair ladeis saik

quhy suld no^t I pur sempill man La La

Lawbo^r and serwe 3ow þe best þat I can 60

My deir lady

ffinis q ane inglisman

ffor to declair þe he magnificens

And grit bountie þat in to ladeis Is

The wurdines and verteus excellense

The lawd þe brut þe bewty and þe blif

My barbir tung is vnworthy I wiß 5

Bot no^t þe les my pen I will apply

To say þe suth tho^t eloquens I miß

Off femene þe fame to fortifie

Tho^t ald dotaris addressit þair delyt

To dyt of ladeis defamatioun 10

Wa wirthi wycht suld set his appetyt

To reid sic rollis of reprobatioun

Bot titar mak plane proclamatioun

To gaddir all sic bybillis besely

And in þe fyre mak þair locatioun 15

Off famenyne þe fame to fortifie

Page 492 for quho so list þe rycht for to reherß

fol. 216 b

To gloir Humane þai mak Habilitie

quhen men ar sad at þame solace þai serß

As Habitaklis of all Humilitie 20

¹ Now *deleted*.

² on *deleted*.

Thai bring grit weiris to tranquillitie
 Malis of men þai meiß and pacefy
 To saul and bodeis bayt vtilitie
 Thairfoir all men þair fame suld fortefie

Tho^t ane persone had paciabie to spend 25
 All my^ttis movit w^tin þe mappamond
 Wanting wemenis weilfair wer at end
 W^tout þair confort cair suld Him confound
 Quhair ladeis abydis bliß dois ay abound
 And quhair þai fle felicitie gois by 30
 but þair solace no sege may be found
 Thairfoir all ¹ men þair fame suld fortefy

Sen god hes grantit þame sic gudlinas
 And formit þame eftir sa fyn fassioun
 Syne put sa blumyng bewty in þair face 35
 quhy suld no^t men hald þame of he renown
 Sene god hes gevin þame sa grit guerdoun
 W^t sic meiknes done þame magnifie
 Quhi suld men mak to þame comparesone
 Bot our allquhair þair fames to fortefie 40

Off mary myld þe maid Immaculat
 To fortefie of famenene þe fame
 Christ wes incarnat and incorporat
 And nureist nyn monethis in hir wame
 And eftir borne and bocht ws fra þe blame 45
 of baliall þat brint ws bittirly
² That onlie act saivis þame all fra schame
 And our allquhair þair fame dois fortify

Ladeis þai ar of excelland valour
 Ladeis ar ding to haif auctoritie 50
 Ladeis ar clene of confortand cullour
 Ladeis ar wyiß and full of veritie

¹ *fam deleted.*² *And deleted.*

Ladeis ar chest and full of cheritie
 Ladeis ar menis *parradice* erdly
 Ladeis ar plantit full of puritie 55
 Thairfoir all men pair fame suld fortiefie

War all þe erd papir and perchmyne
 and pennis wer all treis herbis and flouris
 and all þe sternis in þe lift dois schyne
 War in þis erd moist ornat oratouris 60
 The se wer Ink w^t fresche fludis and schouris
 All wer to small ane buk to edify
 for to contene of ladeis þe honouris
 And factis þat pair fame dois fortiefie

ffinis q stewart

Page 493 My Hairt is lost onlie for lufe of one fol. 217 a
 ffoir laik of speche and all for schamefulneß
 I dar no^t speik my purpois to propone
 Nor wat no^t how my purpois how till drefß
 Speik I to hir and scho be maircileß 5
 And no^t do denze agane to speik to me
 Than haif I tynt my speiking moir and leß
 Onsped speche bettir vnspokin be

I dar no^t speik in dreid þat scho dispyt
 My rurall termes and say I do bot raif 10
 And speik I no^t vnto my lady quhyt
 W^tout speche hir luf I can no^t haif
 bot gif I speik quhat can I of hir craif
 I spair to speik for laik of eloquens
 and scho but speche my synis cuth *persaif* 15
 I wald no^t speik to hir magnificens

ffayne wald I speik and speiking my^t awaill
 And scho for speiking wald speik to me agane
 I spair to speik for spilling of my taill
 Than I my speiking spendit hes in vane 20
 To speik and speid no^t it is ane lestand pane
 how sall I speik I dar no^t speik for dreid
 Be it gud or evill to speik to me agane
 3it sall I speik vnspokin can no^t speid

Quhat sall I speik sen I mon speik on forß 25
 to hir þat is of speche most eloquent
 I sall speik how þat my cairfull corß
 Throw laik of speche is day and hour torment
 Becaus I can no^t speik to hir my haill intent
 for Laik of speche and ornat termis plane 30
 Beseikand hir w^t speiking reuerent
 That scho wald speik to confort me agane

ffinis q

Quhen I think on my lady deir
 War no^t gud hoip I wald be schent
 Sic panis to me thair can appeir
 That I no^t ¹ wait quhair I sall went
 To bowne me þan our busk and bent 5
 It is non but for all my beir
 So am I vexit in myne entent
 quhen I think on my lady deir

Than is þair non to confort me
 quhen I am standand in that stage 10
 Suppois I wer in point till de
 Thair is no^t wrey in wardlie wrege

¹ quhat *deleted*.

To rug me than out of þat rege
 Than cumis gud hoip w^t lachand cheir
 and biddis me lat all sorrowis swage
 Quhen I think on my lady deir 15

Page 494 How sall I lat all sorowis seß fol. 217 b
 Gud hoip I pray þe tell me this
 My Lady may my corß increß
 And all my hell turne vntill bliß 20
 I may be mad quhen I hir miß
 Suppois I wald þis is no weir
 how my thow fra þis warld me wiß
 Quhen I think on my lady deir

3it sall I wiß þe fra þis way 25
 Sa thow tak heid vnto my lair
 Gif þat thow luvis ane lady gay
 Si thow be nevir in dispair
 Suppois þat scho be nevir so fair
 3it may thow fang hir to þi feir 30
 Thairfoir be bly^t bay^t lait and air
 Quhen thow thinkis on þi lady deir

Oft tyme hes bene hard and sene
 Ane loird hes luvit ane las full weill
 And eik a laid ane lady scheyne 35
 So luf of fortoun turnis hir quheill
 suppois ane fremmit fair thow feill
 3it in hir service perseveir
 suppois þat scho be stif as steill
 3it sall þow win þi lady deir 40

Gif þow luvis hir / and scho no^t the
 W^t wisdome 3it þow may hir win
 Tho^t scho be cumd of grit degre
 and thow be cumin of sempill kin

Se in hir sêrvice þow no^t blin 45
 bot ay be curtas to þat cleir
 And sa¹ þat gentrice be hir w^tin
 Sa sall thow win þi lady deir

Now to gud hoip I gif my hand
 That I sall luf my lady best 50
 quhair evir I fair our se or land
 My hairt w^t hir sall evir moir rest
 Syne do to me as evir scho lest
 for I am hiris q^{ll} I am heir
 for in þat fre my fay^t is fast 55
 quhen I think on my lady deir

ffinis etc.

The bewty of Hir amorus ene
 quhen I behald my lady bricht
 dois perß my Hairt w^t dairtis kene
 I am so reft be luvis nicht
 rest man I no^t day nor nycht 5
 My hairt is so in hir sêrvice
 quhilk is þe verry lantrene ly^t
 Off womanheid ane flour delice

Page 495	Scho is þe preclair portratour	fol. 218 a
	fulfillit w ^t all lustineß	10
	Of puchritud þe fair figour	
	The mirro ^r eik of all meikneß	
	The verry stapill of steidfastneß	
	Off flurist fame þe strang pavice	
	scho is þe gem of gentilneß	15
	Off womanheid ane flour delice	

¹ *Altered on margin in another hand and faded ink to gif.*

Now sen I am hir seruitoure
 And flurist in my ȝeiris grene
 I trest I do to lang indure
 That will not schaw my karis kene 20
 This to my lady will I mene
 That I so lufe w^tout fantice
 she is my souerene and serene
 Off womanheid þe flour delice

ffinis etc.

Quhen flora had ourfret þe firth
 In may of every mone^t quene
 quhen merle and mavis^s singis w^t mirth
 sueit melling in þe schawis schene
 quhen all luvaris reiosit bene 5
 And most desyrus of þair pray
 I hard a lusty luvar mene
 I lufe bot I dar not assay

Strang ar þe panis I daylie prufe
 bot ȝit w^t pacience I sustene 10
 I am so fetterit w^t þe lufe
 Onlie of my lady schene
 quhilk for hir bewty my^t be quene
 natour sa craftely alwey
 hes done depaint þat sweit serene 15
 quhome I luf I dar not assay

Scho is so bry^t of hyd and hew
 I lufe bot hir allone I wene
 Is non hir luf þat may eschew
 That blenkis of þat dulce amene 20

So cumly cleir at hir twa ene
 That scho ma luvaris dois effrey
 Than evir of grice did fair helene
 quhom I luvē I dar no^t assay

ffinis *etc.*

The well of vertew and flour of womanheid
 And patrone vnto patiens
 Lady of lawty bay^t in word and deid
 ry^t sobir sweet full meik of eloquens
 bay^t gud and fair to 3our magnificens 5
 I me commend / as I haif done befor
 My sempill hairt for now and evir moir

Page 496 ffor evir moir I sall 3ow service mak fol. 218 b
 syne of befor in to my mynd I maid
 Sen first I knew 3our ladischip but lak 10
 bewty 3owth of womanheid 3e had
 W^touttin rest my Hairt cow^t no^t evad
 thus am I 3ouris and evir sensyne hes bene
 Commandit be 3o^r gudly twa fair ene

3our twa fair ene makis me oft syið to sing 15
 3our twa fair ene makis me to syche also
 3our twa fair ene makis me grit conforting
 3our twa fair ene is wy^t of all my wo
 3our twa fair ene may no man keip þame fro
 W^touttin rest þat gettis a sycht of þame 20
 This of all vertew were 3e now þe name

3e beir þe name of gentilnes of blud
 3e beir þe name þat mony for 3ow deis
 3e beir þe name 3e ar bayth fair and gud

3e beir þe name þat faris þan 3ow seis 25
 3e beir þe name fortoun and 3e aggreis
 3e beir þe name of landis of lenth and breid
 The well of vertew and flour of womanheid

ffinis *etc.*

To 3ow þat is þe harbre of my Hairt
 And creatour in quhome my confort lyis
 Wnfengeandlie w^t Hairtlie ¹ lufe invvart
 I me commend ten hundre^t thowsand syis
 Beseikand 3ow in my maist humill wyis 5
 3e wald disdane to vesy þis scripture
 Direct fra me 3our hummill seruitur

Quhilk luvis 3ow w^towttin variance
 Attour all leid þat levis or de may
 And tho^t my body mak disseuerance 10
 fra 3ow / with 3ow ² my hairt remanis ay
 allace sweit hairt I wait no^t quhat I say
 bot soir I dowl 3e tak to littill cure
 of my grit pyne þat is 3our seruitour

I dwell in dolour quhill þe day be gone 15
 And on þe ny^t I tak Na manar of rest
 Bot to and fro Lamenting myne allone
 Thinkand on 3ow þe farest and þe best
 Maist womanlie and eik þe wirthiest
 That is or wes formit be dame nature 20
 allace do grace and saif 3our seruiture

Allace grant grace // 3our seruiture to saif
 Sen in 3our face // so grit grace dois appeir
 Delay no^t grace // quhill I be gone to graif

¹ w^t.hairtlie *repeated and deleted.*

² remanis *deleted.*

Page 497 ffor fall þat cace// I by 3our grace to deir fol. 219 a
 I haif 3our seruand bene þis mony 3eir 26
 3arnyng na fee // Thairfoir to recure
 bot onlie grace // to saif ¹ 3our seruiture

And tho^t 3e will na mercy of me haif
 bot as 3our bund in balis evir bynd 30
 I dar weill say so christ my saull mo^t saif
 Ane trewar serwand sall 3e nevir fynd
 bot now allace trew men ar now left behynd
 W^t sorow slane and send to sapulture
 As salbe sene on me 3our seruiture 35

Heirfoir sueit hairt sum gudlie ansuering
 of þis sedull I 3ow beseik to send
 Quhilk of my cair may be sum conforting
 And medecyne my melody to amend
 Wryt quhat 3e will I sall it keip vnkend 40
 ffull cloiðs fra ony cristiane criature
 Except my self 3our faythfull seruiture

ffinis etc.

Maist ameyn roseir gracious and resplendent
 Excedand trew benyng and verteus
 fragrant olif violat rubicumbent
 to mans sycht is wondir gratiouß
 Hir benyng luk w^t blenkis amorus 5
 persis my Hairt þat soir I syche oft syis
 Bot for remeid my wit can no^t devyiß

Hir cristall ene all forgit w^t delyt
 Surmonting topatioun annamalit celicall
 Hir courtlie corß of portratour perfytt 10

¹ Originally ser.

Hes me becumⁱⁿ hir seruand and hir thrall
 Scho to my sycht is gudliest of all
 That evir I saw fulfillit of grace
 That ¹ I hir knew I joy and sayis allace

My wittis fyve ar vnsufficient 15
 Hir bewty brycht schortlie to declair
 bay^t hummill amiable and sobir of intent
 Wyis and discreit degest and debonair
 Off womanheid and vertew exemplair
 And gif hir gudnas may be comprehendit 20
 be manis wit may na thing be amendit

Constant of wit excellent of bewtie
 Exceding vpiris in hir gouernance
 Woyd of all pryd full of humilitie
 prudent of speche but vice or variance 25
 My hairt is hirris w^t all obseruans

Page 498 A warld of wisdom^e appeiris in hir face fol. 219 b
 He is at eif^s þat standis in hir grace

Christ sen scho knew // so trew // as I hir lufe
 and syne wald rew // adew // all syt for ay 30
 My hairt to play // ilk day // wer set abufe
 fra hir behufe // remvfe // my wit away
 sall nevir ane // attane // þe deth but weir
 for war scho gane // wer nane // to me so deir

ffinis etc. q stewart

ffresche fragrent flour of bewty souerane
 my hummill seruice tak no^t in disdane
 bot me accep to be 3our seruiture
 That in 3our cur w^t cair cotidiane

¹ evir *deleted*.

My spreit as thrall is fetterit to remane 5
 þat but þour grace my life may no^t indur
 þour sycht hes slane my corß w^tout ¹ recure
 but þour remeid my lawbo^r is in vane
 That luvis þow best abuve all creature

And evir sall w^touttin fenþeing 10
 to quhome my hairt I send in gouernyng
 Wondit w^t dreid abyding þe confort
 of þow my luf maist bowsum and benyng
 quhois cristall Ene vnto my mynd rolling
 reuellis my pane but solace or repoint 15
 ressaif to grace þour særwand I exhort
 for and þe list to mak me confortyng
 All my diseiß war turnit in dispoint

Moir amorus wes nevir erdlie wicht
 be natur wrocht of plesand bewty bricht 20
 quhome to behald ane hevin is of delyt
 of womanheid þe mirro^r schynand lycht
 quhilk is þe rute of my remembrance rycht
 Ioyand my spreit þe verteus to indyt
 of þow lady þe spectacle *perfyte* 25
 of all þis warld apperand to my sycht
 I may no^t lest / þour lufe and þe me nyt

Go littill bill and be my aduocat
 onto my lady best modestiat
 bid hir haif rew^t vpoun hir luvar trew 30
 And mak hir hairt w^t *mercy* mytigat
 for in hir lufe I am so laqueat
 That I may no^t enchange Hir for no new
 I may forthink þat evir I hir knew
 to me in mynd and scho be indurat 35
 all erdlie Ioy for evir moir adew

¹ cure *deleted*.

Beseik þat schene w^t hummill reuerence
 Page 499 The to ressaif and haif remembrance fol. 220 a
 on me hir seruand subiect and hir thrall
 That of my wo scho haif compaciencie 40
 q^{lk} nevir did hir falt nor 3it offence
 bot evir bowsum obeyand to hir call
 In word and deid hes bene and evir moir sall
 W^t hairt and mynd and all obeysance
 go þi for grace þow instantlie call 45

Say also to þat gudlie fair and fresche
 of all my panis scho may me weill relesche
 Wt breif in bill or bodwart send agane
 q^{lk} my^t releif me of my havineß
 my plungit corß þat dalie in distreß 50
 þat on hir grace sall evir moir remane
 þat merciles hir seruand be no^t slane
 q^{lk} and scho do hir fame sall evir decreß
 in hurt and hindering of hir gud name

Bot wo wer me þat it suld so betyd 55
 þat scho þairthrow suld be cald ane homicyd
 Thairfoir do grace and be no^t obstinat
 W^tout scho do scho will be notifyd
 a manslaar and þairfoir ratefyd
 bot o allace be no^t so indurat 60
 W^t mercy mak 3o^r malice mitigiat
 I ask bot grace q^{lk} no^t suld be denyd
 for seruice done vnto 3our hie estait

Adew fair weill // my lustre lady sueit
 Adew my seill // and confort of my spreit 65
 Als trew as steill // I salbe to 3our grace
 adew my joy // and paramour compleit
 my Hairt w^t noy // bot gif 3e iust decretit

Will me distroy // throw amouris of 3our face
 Adew my Hairt // þe flour of lustinece 70
 quhen we depairt // w^t sorow sone I meit
 W^t panis smart // and sychis cald allace

ffinis etc.

O maistres myn till 3ow I me commend
 all haill my hairt Sen þat 3e Haif in cure
 for but 3our grace my lyfe is neir þe end
 Now lat me no^t in danger me endure
 off lyifyk lufe suppois I be sure 5
 quhay wat na god may me sum succur send
 Than for 3our lufe quhy wald 3e I forfure
 O maistres myn till 3ow I me commend

The wynttir ny^t ane hour I may no^t sleip
 for tho^t of 3ow bot tumland to and fro 10
 Me think 3e ar in to my armys ¹sueit

Page 500 And quhen I walkyn 3e ar so far me fro fol. 220 b
 allace allace þan walkynnⁿis my wo
 Than wary I þe tyme þat I 3ow kend
 War no^t gud hoip my Hairt wald birst in two 15
 o maistres myn till 3ow I me commend

Sen 3e ar ane þat hes my hairt alhaill
 W^tout fen3eing I may it no^t genstand
 3e ar þe bontie blif3 of all my baill
 Bay^t lyfe and deth standis in to 3our hand 20
 Sen þat I am sair bunding in 3our band
 That ny^t or day I wait no^t quhair to wend
 Lat me anis say þat I 3our freindschip fand
 O maistres myn till 3ow I me commend

ffinis etc.

¹ two deleted.

In to my Hairt emprentit is so soir
 Hir schap Hir forme and eik hir seymlineß
 Hir port hir cheir hir gudnas mair and mair
 Hir womanheid and eik hir gentilneß
 Hir trewt hir fayt and also hir meikneß 5
 Wt all verteouß iche set in his degre
 Thair is no lak bot onlie pete

Hir sad demyng of will not variable
 off louke ¹ benyng and rut of all plesans
 and exampillair to all þat bene stable 10
 Discreit prudent of wisdoms sufficiens
 Mirro^r of wit grund of gud gouernans
 A world of bewty compasit in hir face
 quhois present luk did thro^t my hart glace

Quhat wondir is than tho^t I be wt dreid 15
 Inly suppoysit for to askin grace
 Of hir þat is a quene of womanheid
 ffor weill I wat þat in so he a place
 I will not be in dispair in no caice
 Bot suffir lawly thus þat I indure 20
 Till scho of pietie tak me in hir cure

ffinis etc.

Off lufe and trewt wt lang continwans
 all may 3e luvaris cum leir at me
 That nevir a wicht had confort nor plesans
 In warld to think nor 3it behald wt E
 In þat intent to turne fra hir bewty 5
 That evir I had and hes my hairt compleit
 sen first I saw þat womanlie and sweit

¹ Originally luk; o and e inserted in fainter ink.

Nowþir for joy / nor scherp aduersitie
 nor for disdane dreid danger nor dispair
 ffor lyfe for deth for wo for destany 10
 Page 50r ffor bliß for baill for confort nor for ¹ cair fol. 221 a
 for chance of fortoun turnand heir and pair
 for hir sall nevir turne my plane hairt trew
 Quhat I suffir of sorow auld or new

My fay^tfull ² hairt returne fra hir sall nevir 15
 Vnto no vddir lady vpoun life
 quhilk but ganekalling I gif hir for evir
 W^t haill consent of all my wittis fyfe
 q^{ll} dethis rege vnto þe rut me ryfe
 Thair sall no vþir in to þis warld but dreid 20
 Depairt me fra þe flour of womanheid

ffor weill I wet þat natur hes me wrocht
 to wirschep hir abone all erdlie wicht
 And for þat caus hes in þis warld bene brocht
 To be hir seruand fassit ay but slycht 25
 Hir fresche effeir and Hevinlie bewty bricht
 To consider and for to discrif
 And for to luf hir leill in all my life

THo^t I suld de for trew lufe of þat wicht
 I sall hir luf onlie w^towttin mo 30
 That for to fle my hairt it hes no^t micht
 bot w^t þat wicht to byd and brist in wo
 God grant þat I to graif befoir hir go
 for of þis warld fra scho tak leif to fair
 The joy of it fair weill for evir mair 35

The lord of luf I thank ane thowsand syifs
 my fay^tfull hairt hes set so sad and sound
 Vnto hir most fair most womanlie & wyifs
 That natur wro^t in to þis warld so round

¹ wo *deleted*.² service *deleted*.

Weill fair þat wicht þat gaif so sweit a sound 40
 Thairw^t sic plesans in to my hairt went
 That I neir slane wes ¹ w^t my awin consent

The figurat dairt Inven~~n~~omit w^t blif
 forgit w^t lufe and fedderit w^t delyt
 W^towttin wame ² hes wondit me I wiß 45
 The harme of quhilk will nevir moir be quyt
 quhois grundin point vnto my hairt did wryt
 In to my mynd evir In remenbrans
 off lufe and trew^t w^t lang continwans

ffinis etc.

Off every joy most Ioyfull joy it is
 In leill luvng ay ³ lestand life to leid
 And of all sorrow most sorowfull sorow I wiß
 Page 502 Off sueit amouris þe fellony and feid fol. 221 b
 W^t dully dartis and dwammis war no deid 5
 I say as one vnworthy tho^t I be
 That evir I luvit allace and welis me
 I say allace þat evir I saw þat sycht
 q^r I haif set my hairt so foley soir
 for to remoif frome pame I haif no^t mycht 10
 bot in hir bandone lyis bundin moir and moir
 bot weilis me I haif remeid pairfoir
 on hir to louk and think on hir bewty
 That evir I luvit allace and welis me
 I say allace for sorow and for pane 15
 That I am w^tin danger and dispair
 bot weillis me I haif remeid agane
 My fay^t is fest on ane bo^t gud and fair

¹ and deleted, and wes interlined.

² Hunterian Club edition reads waine; but wame (for wem) makes sense.

³ lufe deleted.

Of bontie bewtie þat is þe flour and air
 q^{lk} reft fra me myne hairt owt of myne E 20
 That evir I luvit Allace and weill is me

I say allace for joy and sorow bland
 Vmq^{le} I syche and vmq^{le} I sing
 quhylome I sit and v^{per} quhylis I stand
 Vmquhill I lawche and quhill I weip and wring 25
 quhyll hait quhyll cald þat lathis my Luving
 quhairfoir I haif resone to say *perde*
 That Evir I luvit allace and weill is me

I say allace for dreid my lady be
 W^t on moir rik arreistit be þe renȝe 30
 bot god of his grace gif I wer set & he
 In feild to wyn and weld w^towttin fenȝe
 And nevir þe Les suppois scho ¹ no^t dedenȝe
 on me to luk I sall hir luvar be
 That evir I luvit allace & welus me 35

I say allace / for evir I waill in wo
 nor of my wit quhen I sall fra hir wend
 my wofull hairt neir will *Depairte* in two
 for of my wo is nane can tell þe tend
 bot weill is me quhen þ^t I fand hir frend 40
 my hairt is blyth as ony fowll to fle
 That evir I luvit allace & weill is me

Quhairfoir gud hoip I mak þe messingeir
 Vnto my luvē w^towttin jre or ill
 Sen to þe lord of lufe thow art most deir 45
 I þe beseik to beir my lufe þis bill
 And pray to hir gif þat it be hir will
 To grant me grace for hir benigntie
 To leif allace and say bot weill is me

ffinis

¹ n *deleted*.

- Page 503 Bry^t sterne of bewtie and well of Lustines fol. 222 a
 flour of Honour and he nobilitie
 Iem and grit jowell of wit and steidfastnes
 renownit lady in liberaltie
 our all pis land 3e stand as A *per se* 5
 for bontie bewtie trewth and womanheid
 springyth in 3ow as flouris in 3e meid
- Thairfoir I wait ¹sen 3at 3e god aboif
 hes formit 3ow so fair of hyd and hew
 wald no^t 3e suld luvit be / and lufe 10
 And mercy haif vpoun 3our seruand trew
 quhairfoir sweit hairt of me haif rewth and rew
 Louke quhat 3e ask of god in 3our preyer
 And 3ald 3our seruand in 3e same maner
- Dreidfull dispair oft syis dois me schoir 15
 and cursit dangeir my sillie hairt to slay
 Wicket wanhoip sayis I sall lufe no moir
 Saif asperans / ffreindis I fynd no may
 quhilk oftymes biddis me to 3ow say
 Haif mercy lady and be no^t obstinat 20
 for deth in schort 3our serwand will chakmait
- Bethink 3ow how 3at holie scriptour sayth
 quhai saikles slayis sall nevir moir se 3e face
 of god eterne or than wyifis clerkis Leith
 and sen 3at 3e ma / lady w^t 3our grace 25
 The lyfe or deth of me 3our man purchase
 O god forbeid 3at evir so 3ow betyd
 That 3e suld be ane cursit homicyd

ffinis, etc.

¹ 3at deleted.

Bayth gud and fair and womanlie
 Debonair steidfast wyifß and trew
 Courtaß hummill and lawlie
 and grundit weill in all vertew
 To quhois service I sall *persew* 5
 Wirchep w^tout villony
 And evir *annone* I salbe trew
 bay^t gud & fair & womanlie

Hono^r for evir vnto þat fre
 That natur formit hes so fair 10
 In wirchep of hir fresche bewtie
 To Luvis court I will repair
 To serue and lufe w^tout dispair
 forthy I wait hir most wirthy
 ffor to be callit our allquhair 15
 Bayth gud and fair & womanly

Page 504 Sen þat I gif my hairt hir to fol. 222 b
 quhy wyt I hir of my m^rnyng
 Tho^t I be wo quhat wyt hes scho
 quhat wald I moir of my sweit thing 20
 That wait no^t of my womenting
 quhen I hir se confort am I
 hir fair effeir and fresch having
 Is gud and fair and womanle

Thing in þis warld þat I best luf 25
 my werry hairt and conforting
 To quhois service I sall *persew*
 quhill deid mak our *depairting*
 fay^tfull constant and bening
 I salbe quhill þe lyfe is in me 30
 and luf hir best attour all thing
 Bay^t gud and fair and womanlie

ffinis etc.

Now in þis mirthfull tyme of may
 my dullit spreit for to reioß
 I sall w^t sobir mynd assay
 gif I can ocht in metir gloß
 Syn all þe poyntis of my purpoiß 5
 in secreit wyiß salbe asselzeit
 how in my garth þair growis a roiß
 wes fresche and fair And now is felzeit

All winttir thro^t þis roß wes reid
 And now in may it changis hew 10
 Thairfoir I trow þat it be deid
 And als þe stak þat it on grew
 Suld I for plesour plant a new
 Na that I wow to god in plane
 said it fair weill all flouris adew 15
 Bot gif þat roiß reuert agane

ffor of all plesans to my sy^t
 That grew on grund it beris þe ¹ gre
 My hairt wes on þat day and ny^t
 It wes so plesand for to se 20
 Now þair is nowdir erb nor tre
 Sall grow w^{tin} my garding mair
 q^{ll} I get wit q^t gart it de
 This foirsaid flour þat wes so fair

ffinis *etc.*

My Hairt is thrall begone me fro
 Vnto þe gudliest vpoun lif
 No windir is tho^t it be so
 for non may w^t hir bewtie strif

¹ name *deleted*.

Till hir I will nowdir compair maid nor wif 5
 That levand is in to þis warld allane
 hir to discrif surmontis my wittis fyfe
 Aboif all vþeris scho is my souerane

Page 505 for to discrive hir bonteis all at schort fol. 223 a
 my barbir tounge it is vnsufficient 10
 And als my cunning can it no^t report
 bot weill I wait vndir þe firmanent
 Is no compair to þat roß redolent
 quhilk hes my hairt hail in to hir cure
 And evir sall abid þair *permanent* 15
 Till I be closit in my sepulture

for weill I wait scho is þe gudliest
 That evir formit wes be dame nature
 aboif all vþeris þe most semliest
 The mirrour of hewis and nurtour 20
 The maist plesand patrone of portratour
 A warld of bewtie compassid in hir face
 and of womanheid þe rich mirro^r
 That I hir knew I joy and sayis allace

Hir Ene þat is as beriall brycht 25
 hes wondit me and mony hundre^t mo
 fra hir to fle I haif nowdir strenth nor mycht
 bot bound hir thrall quhiddir I will or no
 Allace tho^t scho becumis is my fo
 I sall hir seruand be my lyvis space 30
 And nevir for to change for weill nor wo
 Bot to await vpoun hir mercy and grace

Hir hew is hevinlie to behold
 moir meik wes nevir creature ¹ on life
 W^t hair bry^t glitterand as þe gold 35
 so standis scho in gre *superlatyfe*

¹ of deleted.

for quhois saik I suffir mony syfe
 hir bewty in my mynd so prentit bene
 and 3it my sorrowis sall I nevir mycht
 bot onlie to pat gudlie fair and schene 40

Bot god sen pat scho knew my constance
 The fervent lufe vntill pat cumlie cleir
 I haif till hir w^towttin variance
 quhill I almaist is bowne to my beir
 And help in erd ma me no medisoneir 45
 bot scho pat is most gudlie fair and wyis
 Thairfoir 3our seruand saif and be no^t sueir
 And *mercy* haif on him pat *mercy* cryis

Now *mercy* lady on my grevois pane
 And lat me no^t daylie thus indure 50
 And saif 3our man erar than he be slane
 Sen pat my lyif lyis haly in 3our cure
 or than to god 3e do grit Injure
 And sall accus 3ow saules of my ded
 and pairthrow schame sall evir mair indure 55
 and grit lak vnto 3our womanhed

ffinis etc.

Ma *commendationis* w^t humilitie
 I send vnto hir fay^tfull womanheid
 Page 506 Than pair is dropis of wattir in Se fol. 223 b
 sternis in pe hevene flouris in pe meid
 Pleis 3e remembir quhen 3e thir *lettres* reid 5
 That I am trew no^t ¹ fekill of efferis
 Dittand pir vers w^t discomfort and dreid
 mixand my ynk ay w^t my bittir teris

¹ *efferis deleted.*

Quhat windir is my hairt be granit thrwt^t
 fro out þe rute rewthles 3e haif it revin 10
 3e haif þe 3ok w^t me remanis þe slwche
 To schaw ane schaddow quhair my hairt hes bene
 Allace þe rewling of 3our wanttoun Ene
 Thai war þe caus and gaif þe iugement
 Thus am I met and ¹ wat no^t quhome to mene 15
 My corß is thrallit and my hairt is rent

War no^t reasone sen þat 3e haif my hairt
 3ou^r gracious *mercy* þat 3e wald schaw
 and gif me 3ouris owdir all or *pairte*
 And tak my hairtles corß and hald 3ow aw 20
 luf O lord cupeid we wait þis is þe law
 Sen 3e ar luf goddes and moder
 rathir my secreit deidis 3e wald knaw
 De in 3our grace nor leif and serß ane *vper*

How sall I do quhat sall I say allace 25
 is non bot 3ow þat may mak ² me remeid
 I may no^t vdir bot do me in 3o^r grace
 sen in 3o^r handis standis bay^t lyfe and deid
 fortoun allace quhy am I thus at feid
 W^t ane on quhome natur hes done hir cure 30
 Thus standand daylie in þe poynt of deid
 And *merciles* bene ay 3our *seruiture*

Luf hes me wardit in ane park of pane
 W^t dolo^r is þe dowbill dykis dicht
 And lust is foster w^t his bow & flane 35
 fro tre to tre he chaiffß me in þe nycht
 I weip I wring wes nevir ane veriar wicht
 Thus ny^t & day w^t petouß vox I ³ cry
 Wes nevir ane vndir þe sonis lycht
 Mair patient sufferrit proctory 40

¹ quhy *deleted*. ² 3e *deleted*. ³ and *deleted*, and I *interlined*.

Wald 3e send help sone w^t ane speid of hop
 and cast þe dyk of dolour to þe erd
 W^t lusty hairt than suld I gif ane loip
 and cum to 3ow / I ken þe gait onspird
 My hairt is 3o^ris full steidfastlie vnsteird 45
 fetterit full fast q^{ll} 3e mak it fre
 I send till 3ow most farrest in þis erd
 Ma commendationis w^t humilitie

ffinis etc

Page 507 My sorufull pane and wo for to complene fol. 224 a
 My wit is waik bot I may no^t refrene
 It for to tell vnto sum creature
 Gif þat be me or ony vþir of mene
 My souerane lady lest to dedene 5
 To rew vpoun my wofull eventure
 for sen I come in to þat cleiris cure
 I haif bene trew w^t all my hairt and mycht
 And sall ay serue þat bird of bewtie brycht

 Sen þat first I fewty maid to lufe 10
 And to þe king þat *païrof* þat sittis abufe
 I haif bene trew vnto þat fair and fre
 Tho^t it be scho þat revis me rest & rufe
 my hairt fra hir 3it sall I nevir remofe
 but dreid vnto þe day þat I sall de 15
 Thus sall scho haif all þat scho may of me
 bo^t hairt body seruice and all þe laif
 þat ony in erd may of hir serwand craif

 Wald god þat wirthy wist my wo and pane
 q^{lk} gif I culd in wordis few and plane 20
 I suld hir wryt þe cauß of my distreß
 how for þat scheyne I am neir schent and slane

And nevir to joy lippyⁿis to cum agane
 bot gif þat gudly schap hir to redrefß
 my wofull hairt fulfillit of havineß 25
 Thus am I boune and boundin to hir will
 quhiper scho list to speid or ellis to spill

Quhome suld I serue but hir þat fair & fre
 In all þis world sen þair is nane bot sche
 That may me cur of all my caris cald 30
 And bot þat blyt me beit wmbet I be
 And than be done my dulfull destine
 Is went all wrang and no thing as I wald
 Quhat may I do bot to þat heynd behald
 and byd ay quhill þat blycht list to me bute 35
 Off all my wo quhilk is bayt crop and rute

All þe lang day I wy thus wofullest
 And quhen þe nyt cumis and tyme þat I suld rest
 than wiß I deth moir than a thowsand syiß
 Sayand at anis hairt now suld thow brest 40
 and not daly in thrang me thus to threst
 I windir þat þow wirkis on þis wyiß
 me think anewt it aucht þe to suffyiß
 at anis to wirk þi crueltie and pane
 Thot þow not new it eueri day agane 45

Page 508 And sen no pane no passioun na no pyne fol. 224 b
 ma bring agane þis sorrowfull hairt of myne
 In sic a wyiß to leif þat I haif luvit
 I will not laue quhiper scho be heir or hyne
 I salbe fane to leif in luvis lyne 50
 I war vnwyiß and vper I concuffit
 To haif hir lue my hairt 3it nevir remvffit
 To hir to quhome I aw allegiance
 Sen hirris I am w'towttin variance

THus to conclud schortlie I say for me 55
 That gudlie fair and fresche quhair evir scho be
 I pray grit god to gif hir weill to sair
 Tho^t I be sett thus gait in aduersitie
 In sorrowis seir and syching as ȝe se
 I wald þat bly^t of blifs wer nevir bair 60
 That may me help q^{lk} bot scho do but mair
 fair weill my gud dayis bene ago
 All thus I plene my sorrowfull pane and wo

ffinis etc.

O cupid king quhome to sall I complene
 or call for confort in þis cairfull cace
 Sen quhair I lueve I am no^t luvit Agane
 bot for my lueve lathit I am allace
 I will go mene ¹ ȝit on to my maistrece 5
 As I haif done oftymes of befoir
 for nane bot scho my gladnes may restoir

Allace lady how lang sall ² I indure
 This dolour q^{lk} throw ȝour danger I dre
 Am I no^t he þat daylie dois my cure 10
 ȝour trew subiect and seruitor to be
 ȝour bound and thrall in maist hummill degre
 Asking agane na thing of ȝow pairfoir
 bot ȝour gud will my glaidnes to restoir

On ȝour gud will I done lang depend 15
 howbeit as ȝit I fynd no way to speid
 and I am he þat nevir did offend
 In wurd nor werk aganis ȝour womanheid
 That makis my hairt w^{tin} my breist to bleid
 Sen saikleslie I suffir all þis soir 20
 And ȝe no way my glaidnes will restoir

¹ on *deleted*.

² scho *deleted*.

And no^tpeles lady gif 3e allege
 That I to 3ow hes falit in ony *pairt*
 I grant *pairwt* 3our barret to abbrege
 and to remove 3e rancour of 3our hairt 25
 tho^t I be clene crymeles in every art
 I grant ane falt & mercy dois Imploir
 of 3o^r gudnes my glaidnes to restoir

Page 509 3e knaw pair is twa kyndis of Ielusy fol. 225 a
 The first cumis of lufis grit exceß 30
 quhairof I can no^t quyt me verraly
 bot of 3e nixt q^{lk} is dispyt I geß
 Sa god me saif as I haif bene *pairtleß*
 Sen I 3ow luvit and salbe evirmoir
 Tho^t 3e list nevir my glaidnes to restoir 35

Go littill bill empty of eloquence
 To Hir pat is 3e harbie of my hairt
 Salut hir first w^t hummill Reuerence
 And schaw hir now my crewale panis smart
 get me sum grace fra hir or thow *depairte* 40
 or than adew my joy and erdly glour
 for nane bot scho my glaidnes may restoir

ffinis etc.

Fair weill my Hairt fair weill bayth freind and fo
 ffair weill 3e weill of sweitast madicyne
 ffair weill my lufe bay^t lyfe and deth also
 ffair weill bly^tnes ffairweill sweit lemmane myne
 ffair weill 3e ¹ flour of colour gud and fyne 5
 That fadis no^t for weddir wen nor weit
 No moir than in 3e somer sessone sweit

¹ cullour *deleted*.

How sall I do quhen I mon 3ow forgo
 how sall I sing how sall I glaid than be
 how sall I leif I luve 3ow and no mo 10
 quhat sall I do how sall I confort me
 how sall I than thir bittir panis dre
 quhair now I haif als mekle as I may
 of cairis cauld in syching euerilk day

Quhat sall I wryt in to þis petouß bill 15
 Quhat sall I say for owttin awdiens
 Quhat sall I dyt for to declair my will
 Quhat sall I say as now to 3our presens
 I 3ow beseik w^t all my diligens
 Throw 3o^r Lustines & flour of womanheid 20
 Anis for me This bill to se & reid

I can no^t say no moir in þis prolong
 ffor I no^t wait gif it be profitable
 ffor to declair 3ow all my panis strong
 heir in to wret be word or be fabill 25
 Or gif it be to 3ow commendabill
 Thairfoir as now this littill remembrance
 3e tak and keip in to 3our gouernance

ffinis *etc.*

Allace depairting grund of wo
 Thow art of euerilk loy ane end
 how suld I *pairte* my lady fro
 how suld I tak my leif to wend
 Sen fals fortoun is no^t my frend 5
 Bot evir castis me to keill
 Now sen I most no langir lend
 I tak my leif aganis my will

fair weill fairweill my weillfair may
 fairweill fegour most fresche of hew 10
 fairweill þe saiffar of assay
 fairweill þe hart of quhyt and blew
 fairweill baith kynd curtaß and trew
 fairweill woman withowttin ill
 fair weill þe cumliest pat evir I knew 15
 I tak my leif Aganis my will

fair weill my rycht fair lady deir
 fairweill most wyß and womanlie
 fairweill my lufe fro 3eir to 3eir
 fairweill thow beriall blycht of blie 20
 fair weill leill lady liberall and fre
 fair weill pat may me saif and spill
 fow evir I fair go fair weill 3e
 I tak my leif aganis my will

ffair weill fra me my gudly grace 25
 fair weill þe well of wirdineß
 fairweill my confort in euerilk place
 fairweill þe hoip of steidfastneß
 ffairweill þe rute of my distreß
 ffair weill þe luffar trew and still 30
 ffair weill þe nvreiß of gentilneß
 I tak my leif aganis my will

ffinis etc.

In may in a morning // I movit me one
 Throw a grene garding // w^t gravis begone
 As leid w^tout lyking // but langour allone
 for misheiß & m^rning // makand my mone } but mo 5

W^t hairt als havy as stone
 of covir confoirt had I none
 as wy þat wist of na wone
 bot wandre^t in wo

ffor wo and wandreth I waik // I weip and	} for lufe	10
I wring		
for on so myld w ^t out maik // þat mais my		
murnyng		
oft syß I syche for hir saik // and sendill		
I sing		
Hir lillie lyre as þe Laik // dois me langing	} 15	
That brycht fra baill ma me bring		
To kyth on me sum confortyng		
Wald scho bethink þat sweit thing // quhat panis I		
prufe		

Page 511	Tho ^t pane but play be my pairt // I preiß	} fol. 226 a	In weir	20
	no ^t to pleid			
	Sen I hir hecht all my Hairt // to steir and			
	to leid			
	To chyd as a cowart // I call no remeid			
	Sen scho wro ^t wreth Otwart ¹ // I wallow			
	as þe weid			
	The fair þat forgis þis feid			
	may scho no ^t sair rew þat reid			
	gif scho gravis me to deid			25
	With doggit danger			
	Sall dengeir thus w ^t me deill // is this hir	} as thrall		
	decreit			
	for lang servuice and leill // hir luvar			
	forleit			
	Scho is þe hoip of my heill // alhail I beheit			
	To fend w ^t freindschipsis feill // To fall			
	at hir feit			30

¹ Originally wart, with Ot written over the first part of w.

Quhat euir scho wone I wald weit
 fro I be gravit in greit
 Than hes scho seruandis þat ¹ ar sweit
 the fewar at ² call

35

Tho ^t I wer reddy to graif // thinkis scho þat	} But leß 40
ganand	
3it schohes andsall haif // my hairt in hir hand	
quhi ^{per} scho schent or scho saif // I am hir	
serwand	
To leif hir leir our þe laif // q ^{ll} I am levand	
I am so bunding in hir band	
I wait no way to ganestand	
Bot pray to þat plesand	
of petie and peß	

Off pety and peß I hir pray // and plane	} 45
I repent	
gif I haif wro ^t ony way // to wryth hir	
intent	
Sen scho my mvrning meiß may // w ⁱⁿ	} saikleß
a moment	
It war hir syn I dar say // I suld thus be	}
schent	
suld scho no ^t dreid & dissent	50
to martir me Innocent	
That fra hir will can no ^t went	
for deid nor distreß	

At hir will sall I wair // my wit in þis plit	} 55
To lufe hir wirschep weill mair // than	
wantone delyt	
Will scho hir man than forfair // all wycht	
will hir wyt	} for aye
bot scho cuvir me of cair // my confort is quyt	

¹ hir feit *deleted*.² hir *deleted*.

Evir quhair scho will I wryt
 In hairtly plesans *perfy*t 60
 To quhome direct I this dyt
 Ane morning of may

ffinis etc.

My wofull werd complene I may ry^t soir
 Sen þat I do my labour in to vane
 And euerilk day increffs moir and moir
 To luf trewly and is no^t luvit agane
 Page 512 Quhat sall I say ry^t awfull is my pane fol. 226 b
 Lufe thirlis my hairt bay^t day and ny^t so soir 6
 I luv trewly and is no^t luvit agane
 a loid of lufe lat it be so no moir

Quhen euerilk wy^t in to þe nycht takis rest
 I madlie mvrne and mviv¹ me to & fro 10
 and þat is for þe absens of my gest
 I may hir ban allace quhy did scho so
 I mene I plene q^{ll} þe ny^t is ago
 Syn in my breist hir lusty lufe I cloß
 quhomefor þe dolor is þat I do so 15
 I luv trewly and is no^t luvit alloß

Bot and I wist þat scho had trew knowlege
 of my mvrning and my lamentatioun
 And syne for þat tynt nothing of curage
 nor of hir mynd haifand *perfectioun* 20
 To luv ane lusty and syn my lyfe vndone
 gif I for hir suld thoill sic pvnist pane
 Than war my mvrning all bot derisioun
 And scho for me did thoill no thing agane

¹ Originally mvuis.

Bot weill I wait quhen þ^t scho knawis þe rycht 25
 My panefull passioun dolerus and sair
 scho will me lufe abuse all erdly wycht
 and confort me w^t priue wirdis fair
 So for hir lufe so lykly is to misfair
 Bot reassone wald and pety in þis tyd 30
 That my gudly s^ervice bay^t lait and air
 rewardit be all danger laid on syd

ffinis

Thus wairfull tho^t myne E hes wro^t / to wo
 and all my wit / hes knit w^t þankis two
 That I na may / away / in no kin wyis
 Throw sueit bewty / outthrow myne / E / but ho
 And dengeir syn / þat dois me downe / also 5
 Thus am I schent / gif I repent / to ryis
 And I rew / for all my trew s^erwyis
 But heid of meid / That sweit and scho me slo
 In quhois trest alhaill my lyking Lyis

My soir regrait my E hes mait for euir 10
 And I no can / as marrit man / dissuier
 Nor quho is he ¹ to se þat wald no^t plene
 for febill plyt 3it cuth I nyt hir neur
 Nor for no trust of luf nor lust to luuir
 And for all þis I wis will scho dedene 15

etc.

Page 513 O wrechit infernall crewall element fol. 227 a
 Depairting ground and rut of euery wo
 Weill aucht þir Luvaris cry þat þow be schent
 for till þair eif þow bene eternall fo

¹ þat *deleted*.

And sen on neid thow makis me now to go 5
 I tak my leif heir at my lady fre
 how evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e

How suld I say go fair weill and tak my leif
 Allace þat wurd inpersit throw my hairt
 for but 3our sycht on na wayis may I leif 10
 My cairis ¹ ar kene my panis ar scherp and smart
 All suld me eifß Is travers turnit outward
 3it go fairweill q^{ll} eft I on 3ow se
 how evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e

3our fair visage apairt and gudly cheyir 15
 3our bewteis mustir and fyn continans
 3our myld haifing 3our womanlie maneir
 3our ene cumlie q^{lk} bene all my plesans
 So *perfy*t hes bene in my hairt remmembrans
 I ma not Leif and fra 3our presens be 20
 How evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e

And mervell is þe *pair*ting suld confuß
 My wrechit hairt is set in sic distreß
 Sen I wes nevir in grace bot quyt refuß
 W^t 3ow my souerane lady and maistreß 25
 Than suld 3our *pair*ting be anis I geß
 be verra kynd nocht lestand so w^t me
 How evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e

Go fair weill most desyrit lyvis so
 A thowsand syiß go fair weill lady myne 30
 Go fair weill erdlie joy for euer mo
 Go fair weill hairt and cure of medecyne
 Go fair weill quha at no mercy ma ryne
 I can not say quhill courtlie I de
 How evir I fair fair hairt go fair weill 3e 35

ffinis etc.

¹ *queis deleted, and cairis interlined.*

fflour of all fairheid // gif I sall found þe fra
 All gammis ar me queid // so neir to grund I ga
 I may no mirthis ma // for sorrow my self I sla
 Thus wirkis scho me wa // þat wlonkast is in weid
 That is bayth freind & fa // and farest flour to feid 5

So fair wes nevir fygour // no fame on flud so quhyt
 So *proper* of portratour // sa *pairt* no sa *perfy*t
 Hir lyre is lilly lyk // plesand forowttin plyt
 In bour is no so brycht // beriall no blench flour 9

Page 514 As is þat hendly hyt menskyt w^t all honour fol. 227 b

I aw Hir Honour ay // to serue Hir bayth lait and air
 W^t all þe mirth I may // for now and evir mair
 The confort of my cair // The saifir of my sair
 quhair evir I found or fair // scho is formest in fay
 W^t hir I wald I wair // durand quhill domisday 15

Thair wes nevir day þat dew // nor dyamont sa deir
 Na stane sa haill of hew // as is þe hyd of heir
 Hir ene as cristall cleir // w^t luffie lawchand cheir
 hir pawpis till perle ar ¹ peir // *perfy*t and poleist
 new
 and I may nych hir neir // Than gon wer neuer my
 glew 20

Vnglaid I gloir as gleid // sen my gud luf was gone
 for neir witleß I weid // I luf bot hir allone
 That hes my hairt ichone // als trew as turtill on stone
 I luf bot hir allone // of all þat levis on leid
 Thus lykis me my leman // þe flour of all fairheid 25

ffinis etc.

¹ Originally as.

O maistres myld haif mynd on me
 Sen þat I am 30^r presoneir
 And lat me no^t in Dolour de
 Sen 3e may be my medicineir
 3e may me saif frome all dengeir 5
 And sett me at full libertie
 Owt of þis lyfe þat dois me deir
 Thairfoir sueit hairt haif mynd on me

My mynd is plungit in distres
 That day or ny^t I may no^t rest 10
 W^tout 30^r help remedeles
 My hairt is sair it may no^t lest
 ffor every day I do bot de
 Me think þat deid wer for me best
¹ In dowbill pane sen I am drest 15
 Thairfoir sueit hairt haif mynd on me

Tho^t I haif lost all my pleso^r
 3it will I to 30^r mynd apply
 On 3ow my hairt is fixit sur
 And evir salbe ful fay^tfully 20
 I dar no^t beir 3ow cumpany
 ffor tratling tungis þat ay will le
 Bot tHink on me 30^r luvar trew
 My awin sueit hairt haif mynd on me

I pray 3ow be no^t variable 25
 Bot think on me 30^r luvar trew
 That is for 3ow sa lamentable
 Sen to 30^r servuice I did *persew*

¹ There is an arrow pointing upwards at the beginning of this line to a caret at the beginning of line 14; but the rhyme scheme requires line 15 to be changed to 13.

Page 515 My Ioy agane 3e may renew fol. 228 a
 Do 3e not swa I say for me 30
 Allace þe tyme þat I 3ow knew
 Thairfoir sueit hairt haif mynd on me

This is ane endleß pane allace
 That haill luvaris suld be forlorne
 as it is hapnit now þe caifs 35
 it wer for bettir be vnborne
 ffor þan my Ioyis wer ¹ me beforne
 quhilk I haif previt and will not be
 That garris me syche bayt evin & morne
 Thairfoir sueit hairt haif mynd on me 40

And thus fals fortoun is my fo
 befoir to vperis as scho hes bene
 Scho dois my hairt sic pane & wo
 I say no moir I may besene
 The blenkyne of hir bewtie schene 45
 Sall gar me mvfe q^{ll} þat I de
 And sych full mony tymes betuene
 Thairfoir sueit hairt haif mynd on me

ffinis

Haif hairt in hairt 3e hairt of hairtis haill
 Trewly sweet hairt 3our hairt my hairt sal haif
 Expell deir hairt my havy hairtis baill
 Praying 3ow hairt quhilk hes my hairt in graif
 Sen 3e sweet Hairt my hairt may ² sla & saif 5
 Lat not deir hairt my leill hairt be forloir the ansuei
 Excelland hairt of every hairtis gloir heiroy in the
 235 leif

¹ b *deleted*. *Hunterian Club edition reads to.*

² sai *deleted*.

Glaide is my Hairt w^t 3ow sueit Hairt to rest
 And serue 3ow hairt w^t hairtis observance
 Sen 3e ar hairt w^t bayth our hairtis possest 10
 My Hairt is in 3our hairtis gouernance
 Do w^t my hairt 3our hairtis sweet plesance
 ffor is my hairt thrall 3our hairt vntill
 I haif no hairt contrair 3o^r hairtis will

Sen 3e haif hairt my fay^tfull hairt in cure 15
 Vphald þe hairt quhilk is 3our hairtis awin
 Gif my hairt be 3our hairtis seruiture
 how may 3e thoill 3our trew hairt be ourthrawin
 Quhairfoir sweet hairt no^t suffer so be knawin
 Bot 3e be hairt my hairtis reiosing 20
 As 3e ar hairt of hairtis conforting

ffinis the anser heirof is in þe ccxxxv¹ leif 235 leif¹

¹ clxvij *deleted*, and ccxxxv *interlined in fainter ink similar to the marginal 235 leif*.

1. As my edge that I say / Off porters full for gods to me
 2. full of love for you / 2. gods for which in such as for
 3. full of love for you / 3. gods for which in such as for
4. full of love for you / 4. gods for which in such as for
5. full of love for you / 5. gods for which in such as for
6. full of love for you / 6. gods for which in such as for
7. full of love for you / 7. gods for which in such as for
8. full of love for you / 8. gods for which in such as for
9. full of love for you / 9. gods for which in such as for
10. full of love for you / 10. gods for which in such as for
11. full of love for you / 11. gods for which in such as for
12. full of love for you / 12. gods for which in such as for
13. full of love for you / 13. gods for which in such as for
14. full of love for you / 14. gods for which in such as for
15. full of love for you / 15. gods for which in such as for
16. full of love for you / 16. gods for which in such as for
17. full of love for you / 17. gods for which in such as for
18. full of love for you / 18. gods for which in such as for
19. full of love for you / 19. gods for which in such as for
20. full of love for you / 20. gods for which in such as for
21. full of love for you / 21. gods for which in such as for
22. full of love for you / 22. gods for which in such as for
23. full of love for you / 23. gods for which in such as for
24. full of love for you / 24. gods for which in such as for
25. full of love for you / 25. gods for which in such as for

his hand I hold my hand to you
 He would have been your better
 Your love for me is full of love
 Your love for me is full of love

Suppose you have some passion
 or desire that I should have
 for you it may be that I should
 have some passion for you
 or desire that I should have
 for you it may be that I should
 have some passion for you

There is no more to be said
 of this matter for I have said
 all that I can say of it
 and I have said it in such a way
 that I hope you will understand
 what I mean by it

Page 516

fol. 228 b

- 1 Wald my gud¹ ladye that I Luif/
Luiff me best ffor ay
I suld gar mak for hir behuif
Ane garmond gude and gay
- 3 Poleist w^t plesand portrato^r
w^t diamandis of discretioun 10
The chafrone sett w^t fyne favo^r
and rubeis of rycht ressoun
- 5 Hir sark suld be of sobirnes
weill sentit w^t gude fame
The semis sewit w^t sacreitnes
with nurto^r and gude name 20
- 7 Hir kirtill suld be of compacienc
Off þe puir to have pietie 26
weill watit with benevolence
Lynit with liberalitie
- 9 Hir gown suld be of all guidnes
Begareit w^t fresche bewtie
Knit² w^t rubanis of richtuusnes 35
and p^rfewit w^t prosperitie
- 11 Hir paitlat suld be of hie prudence
weill furrit w^t fair affere
w^t peirlit prenis of pacience
for hir wirschop to weir
- 23 Hir chemze suld be of chaistetrie/
about hir hal³ so quhyte 50
Hir Hal³ peirlis of pudicitie
rycht plesand and p^rfyte
- 25 Off grene zow^t suld hir gluiffis be
ffor hir fair fingaris quhyte
Kervit w^t kyndnes but creweltye
Our rings of delyte 60
- 2 Off vertew suld hir hude be wr[och]⁴
The garnising of grace 6
To gyde hir weill in deid and tho[cht]⁵
fra cryme in ony cai⁶
- 4 Ane targate of trewth hingand pairat
weill cuplit with constans
Off huimbilnes suld be hir hatt 15
Hir teppet of temperans
- 6 Hir collare suld be of considerans
quhair wisdome may be sene
Rubanit w^t riche remembrans
and beidis of bountie betwene
Mailzeit w^t maneris and meso^r
- 8 weill lasit with luifsumnes 30
Toukit w^t trew luif / the treso^r
Hir stomok of stedfastnes
- 10 Hir slewis suld be of sueit semblans
Vanit w^t womanlie maner
weill cuffit w^t continewance
In vertew and wit but weir 40
- 21i Hir belt suld be of bowsumnes 45
Meit to hir middill small
Baith heid and pendes w^t hartlines
Inemmellit weill w^t all
- Hir cloik suld be of clene consciens
24 weill lynit w^t lawlines
Denudit of all negligence 55
And borderit weill w^t besines
Hir hoif of Honest hamelines
- 29⁶ Na proudnes to pretend
Hir pantonis of persewerans
In hono^r till hir end
- 65
ffinis
- The arting of zour ene angelicall
So spedely my spreit hes perforate
vnto my hairt and causd it to be
thrall 10
T]zo zow þe flour of womanheid I wate
Q]uhairfoir I pray zour he excellent
estate
To]a kyth on ma sum confort in þis cai⁷
Sen of my hairt ze ar þe cheif
maistref⁸
- Thair wes nevir in to no woman wroch⁹
Bot planelie in to zour persone dois
appei[r]¹⁰ 16
Except petie And tho^t I find it no^t
Dame esperans helpis me out of weir
That scho & lady mercy both in feir
Sall in zour hairt graif bay^t pety &
gr[ace]¹¹ 20
Sen of my hairt ze ar þe cheif
maistrec[e]¹²

¹ gud interlined.² Partly covered by inlay.³ Hunterian Club edition reads Buit;

the first letter is indistinct.

⁴ 9 deleted before ii.⁵ 7 26 deleted.⁶ Sic.

Page 517

fol. 229 a

[1st
column]

Quhen tayis bank wes blumyt bryt

Wt blosomes blyt and bred

be þat rever¹ ran I¹ doun rycht

Vndir þe ryfs I red

The merle melit wt all hir mycht²

5

and mirth in mornynge maid

Throw solace sound and semely sight

Alswth a sang I said

Vndir þat bank quhair blifs had bene

I bownit me to abyde

10

ane holene hevinly hewit grene

ryt heyndly did me hyd

The sone schyne our þe schawis schene

full semely me besyd

In bed of blumes bricht besene

15

a sleip cowt me ourslyd

About all blomet wes my bour

Wt blosomes broun and blew

o'fret wt mony fair fresch flour

helsum of hevinly hew

20

Wt schakeris of þe schene dew scho^r

schynnyng my courtenis schew

arrayit wt a rich vardour

of nato^ris werkis new¹ Both rever and I interlined.² Originally mirth.

Rasing þe birdis fra *þair* rest 25
 The reid sone raiff w^t rawis
 The lark sang lowd q^{ll} ly^t mycht lest
 A lay of luvis lawis
 The nythingall woik of hir nest
 Singing þe day vpdawis 30
 The mirthfull maveiff *merr*iest
 Schill schowttit throw þe schawis

All flouris grew þat firth w^{tin}
 þat man cowth haif in mynd
 and in þat flud all fische w^t fyn 35
 þat creat wer be kynd
 Vndir þe rise þe ra did ryn
 Our ron our rute our rynd
 The dvn deir dansit w^t a dyn
 & herd^{is} of hairt & hynd 40

Wod Winter with his wallowand wynd
 but weir away wes went
 brasit about w^t wyld wodbynd
 Wer bewis on þe bent
 Allone vnder þe lusty lynd 45
 I saw ane lusum lent
 That fairly war so fare to fynd
 Vndir þe firmament

Scho wes þe lustiest ¹ on lyfe
 Allone lent on a land 50
 and farest figour be sic syve
 That evir in firth I fand

¹ of lyfe *deleted*.

[2nd
column]

Hir cumly cullour to discryve
 I dar no^t tak on hand
 Moir womanly borne of a wyfe
 wes neuer I dar warrand 55

To creatur pat wes in cair
 Or cauld of crewelty
 A blicht blenk of hir vesage bair
 of baill his bute mycht be 60
 hir hyd hir hew hir hevinly hair
 my^t havy hairt^{is} vphie
 so angelik vndir þe air
 neuir wicht I saw with E

The blossumes pat wer bly^t & brycht ¹
 by hir wer blacht & blew 65
 Scho gladit all þe foull of flicht
 That in þe forrest flew
 Scho my^t haif comfort king or kny^t
 That euer In cuntre I knew 70
 as waill and well of warldly wicht
 In womanly vertew

Hir cullour cleir hir countenance
 hir cumly cristall ene
 hir portratour of most plesance 75
 all pictour did prevene
 Off every vertew to avance
 quhen ladeis prasing bene
 ry^ttest in my remembrance
 That rose is rutit grene 80

This myld meik mansuet Margrite
 This perle polist most quhyt
 Dame nato^ris deir dochter discreit
 The dyamant of delyt

¹ blew *deleted*, and brycht *interlined*.

Neuer formit wes to found on feit 85
 Ane figour moir *perfyte*
 Nor non on mold þat did hir meit
 Mycht mend hir wirth a myte

This myrthfull maid to meit I ment
 and merkit fur^t on ¹ mold 90
 bot sone w^tin a wane scho went
 Most hevinly to behold
 The bricht sone w^t his bemys blent
 Vpoun þe bertis bold
 farest vnder þe firmament 95
 That formit wes on fold

As *parradice* þat place but peir
 Wes plesand to my sicht
 Of forrest and of fresch reveir
 Of firth and fowll of flicht 100
 Of birdis bay on bonk & breir
 W^t blumes brekand bricht
 as hevin in to þis erd down heir
 hertis to hald on hicht

So went þis womanly away 105
 amang þir woddis wyd
 and I to heir þir birdis gay
 Did in a bonk abyd

Page 518 Quhair ron & ryß raifs in aray fol. 229 b
 [1st Endlang þe reuer syd 110
 column] This hapnit me in a tyme in may
 In till a morning tyd

The rever throw þe ryse cow^t rowt
 and roseris raifs on raw
 The schene birdis full schill cow^t schowt 115
 Into þat semly schaw

¹ þe deleted, and on interlined.

Ioy wes w^{tin} & Ioy w^{tout}
 Vnder that vnlonkest waw
 q^r tay ran doun w^t stremis stout
 full strecht vnder Stobschaw 120

ffinis

O lusty may w^t flora quene
 The balmy dropis frome phebus schene
 prelucian^d bemes befoir þe day
 be þat diana growis grene
 Throwch glaidnes of þis lusty may 5

Than esperus that is so bricht
 Till wofull hairtis castis his ly^t
 w^t bankis that blumes (on euery bray / bis //
 and schuris ar sched furt of þair sicht
 Thru^{ch} glaidnes of this lusty may 10

Birdis on bewis of every birth
 Reiosing nottis makand thair mirth
 ry^t plesandly vpoun the spray
 w^t flurissingis our feild & firth
 Thru^{ch} *etc.* 15

All luvaris þat ar in cair
 To thair ladeis thay do repair
 In fresch mornyn^gis (befoir the day
 And ar in mirth ay mair & mair
 Thru^{ch} glaidnes of this lusty may 20

ffinis

All ffor ane // is my mane //
 Bot ane I can lufe
 War scho gane // Than war nane //
 My name to remufe
 That I am tane // w^t sic ane //
 I thank god abufe
 And bot þat ane // will I nane //
 Quhat panis I prufe

5

ffinis

[2nd
column]

Be glaid alȝe þat luvaris bene
 ffor now hes may depaynt w^t grene
 The hillis valis and þe medis
 And flouris lustely vpspreidis
 Awalk out of ȝo^r sluggairdy
 To heir þe birdis melody
 quhois suggourit nottis loud & cleir
 Is now ane parradice to heir
 Go walk vpoun sum rever fair
 Go tak þe fresch and holsum air
 Go luke vpoun þe flurist fell
 Go feill þe herbis plesand smell
 quhilk will ȝo^r comfort gar increse
 And all avoyd ȝour havines
 The new cled purpo^r hevin aspy
 behald þe lark now in þe sky
 W^t besy wyng scho clymis on hicht
 ffor grit Ioy of þe dayis licht
 Behald þe verdo^r fresch of hew
 Powdderit w^t grene quhyt & blew
 quhairw^t dame flora in þis may
 Dois richely all þe feild array

5

10

15

20

And how aurora w^t visage pale
 Inbalmes w^t hir cristall hale
 The grene and tendir pylis ȝing 25
 Of every greß þat dois vpspryng
 And w^t hir beriall droppis bricht
 Makis þe gresys gleme of licht
 Luk on þe saufir firmament
 and on þe *annammellit* orient 30
 Luke or phebus put vp his heid
 as he dois raiff his baneris reid
 he dois þe eist so bricht attyre
 That all semis birnyng in a fyre
 Quhilk comfort dois to every thing 35
 Man bird beist & flurissing
 q^rfar luvaris be glaid & lycht
 for schort is 30^r havy nycht
 And lenthit is 30^r myrry day
 Thairfoir ȝe velcum new þis ¹ may 40
 And birdis do 30^r haill plesance
 W^t merry song & obseruance
 This may to velcum at 30^r mycht
 At fresch phebus vprysing bricht
 And all ȝe flor^{is} þat dois spreid 45
 Lay fur^t 30^r levis vpoun breid
 & welcum may w^t benyng cheir
 þe quene of euery moneth cleir
 and euerry man thank in his mynd
 The god of natur & of kynd 50
 q^{lk} ordanit all for o^r behufe
 The erd vndir The air abuse
 bird / beist / flour / tyme day & ny^t
 The planeitis for to gif ws licht

ffinis etc.

¹ day *deleted*.

Page 519 Gif þe wald lufe and luvit be fol. 230 a

In mynd keip weill thir thingis thre
and sadly in thy breist imprent
Be secreit trew and pacient

ffor he þat pacience can no^t leir 5
He sall displesance haif *perqueir*
Tho^t he had all þis warldis rent
Be secreit trew and pacient

ffor quha þat secreit can no^t be 10
him all gud falloschip sall fle
And credence nane sall him be lent
Be secreit trew and pacient

And he þat is of hairt vntrew 15
ffra he be kend fair weill adew
ffy on him fy his fame is went
Be secreit trew and pacient

Thus he þat wantis ane of thir thre
ane luvar glaid may neuir be
bot ay in sumthing discontent
Be secreit trew and pacient 20

No^t w^t þi toung thy self discure
The thingis þat thow hes of nature
ffor gif thow dois tho¹ suld repent
Be secreit trew and pacient

ffinis

¹ *Sic.*

The song of troyelus

Gife no lue is / O god quhat feill I so
 And gif lue is / quhat thing and quhiche is he
 Gife lue be gud / from quhence cummys my wo
 Gife it be wicke / A wondir thinketh me
 quhan euery turment and aduersite 5
 That cummeth of him / may to me ¹ sauery ² think
 ffor ay thrust I the more / That iche it drink

And gif þat At myne awin lust I brenne
 ffrome whench cummys my waling and my playnt
 Gife harme agreve me / quhairto plene I thane 10
 I not / ne quhy / vnwery þat I faynt
 O quyck deth O sueit harme so queynt
 how may of the in me be suche quantete
 Bot gif þat I consent þat it so be

And gif I consent / I wrongfully ³ 15
 complene ywis / Thus possed to and fro
 all steirles wthin a bot am I
 amynd the se atuixin wondis two
 That in contrair standen euer mo
 Allas quhat is this wondir maledye 20
 ffor heit of cold ffor cold of heit I dye
 4 4

Page 520 And to þe god of lue thus said he fol. 230 b
 W^t pitous voce o lord no 3ouris is
 My spreit quhiche þat aucht 3ouris be
 3ow thank I lord þat haif me bro^t to this 25
 Bot quhithir goddeß or woman ⁵ ywiß
 Scho be / I not wiche / þat 3e do me serue
 Bot as hir man I woll ay leue & serue

¹ to me *interlined*. ² to me/be *deleted*. ³ complene *deleted*.

⁴⁻⁴ And to the god of lue thus he said he *deleted*. ⁵ or *deleted*.

3e standyn in hir ene mychtely
 as in a place to 3our vertew digne 30
 quhairfor lord gife my seruice or I
 may lykin 3ow / to be to me benigne
 for my estait royell heir I resigne
 in to hir hand and w^t hummill cheir
 Becoim hir man as to my lady deir 35

q chauseir of troyelus

As phebus bricht in speir merediane
 E of þe warld and lamp Etheriall
 passis þe licht that cleipit is dyane
 Quhen scho is lucent round as ony ball
 and lucifair all v^{per} sternis small 5
 my lady so in bewty dois abound
 Aboif all v^{pir} ladeis On þe ground

Hir hair displayit as þe goldin wyre
 Aboif hir heid w^t bemys radiant
 Is lyk ane buß þat birnys in þe fyre 10
 W^t flammys reid but fumys Elevant
 War no^t scho is sum thing to vari^{ant}
 I mycht of ressonne say þat dame nature
 fformit nevir in erd so fair a creature

My hairt þat nevir wes thirlit vnto wicht 15
 In deidly dwalmys sowpit is for evir
 ffor lue of hir þat is my lady bricht
 quhois plesant hals is quhytter than the ¹ Evir
 Or snaw but spot þat fallis in þe revir
 The fragrant balme of odour comfortatyve 20
 May no^t for sueitneß w^t hir Lippis stryve

¹ rever *deleted*.

Thow drery gost þat dwyʒnis in dispair
 paß w^t this bill vnto my Lady sueit
 And in to presens of hir visage fair
 Vpone thy kneis thow fall befoir hir feit 25
 Askand hir *mercy* w^t thy cheikis weit
 To *comfort* me of my woundis smert
 Quhome dart of luve heß persit throw the hert

Page 521 Sen athropoß my fatell threid hes worne fol. 231 a
 In plenyng soir And rewthfull womenting 30
 And þat asperans is non vnto þe morne
 of my pure hairt dyand in lang vysing
 Thow bury my corps but ony tareing
 ffor acteon wes slatit at þe well
 Be wreth of dyane w^t his awin ¹ houndis fell 35

O thunderane boir in thy most awfull rege
 Quhy will thow no^t me w^t thy tuskis ryve
 Sen no thing may my grevouß pane assuage
 bot scho quhilk is the revar of my lyve
 W^t sichis soir and cairis pungetyve 40
 Quhairthrow my blude resolut is in teiris
 And 3it no rewth in to hir hairt appeiris

God gife it wer my fatell aventure
 To fecht aganis hir fayis to þe deid
 W^t speir and scheild and all þat I nicht fure 45
 To pruve hir flour and well of womanheid
 Howbeit it wer no^t to my lyfe remeid
 It wald me suffyis sen þat scho hes no maik
 Till end my lyfe in battell for hir saik

3it I beseik hir for þe grit delyte 50
 That semyt in hir bewty naturall
 W^t rewthfull presens of hir visage quhyt

¹ awin interlined in a lighter hand.

Scho wald decoir my feistis funerall
 That luvaris mycht espy in generall
 Gife þat hir ene for weping my^t indure 55
 To luk vpoun my rew^tfull sepulture

ffinis q bannatyne

My hairt is heich aboif // my body is full of blif
 ffor I am sett in lufe // Als weill As I wald wif
 I lufe my lady pure // And scho luvis me agane
 I am hir *seruiture* // Scho is my souerane
 Scho is my verry harte // I am hir howp and heill 5
 Scho is my Ioy invart // I am hir luvar leill
 I am hir bound and thrall // Scho is at my *command*
 I am *perpetuall* // hir man both fute and hand
 The thing þat may hir pleif // My Body sall fulfill
 Quhat evir hir diseif // It dois my body ill 10
 My bird my bony ane // my tendir bab venust
 My lufe my lyfe allane // my liking and my lust
 We interchange our hairtis // In *vperis* armis soft
 Spreitlef we twa *depairtis* // vsand our luvis oft

Page 522 We murne quhen licht day dawis // we plene þe ny^t is
 schort 15

We curf þe cok þat crawis // That hinderis o^r disport
 I glowffin vp agast // quhen I hir myf on nycht
 And in my oxster fast // I find þe bowster richt
 Than lango^r on me lyif // lyk morpheus þe mair
 Quhilk cauff me vpryf // and to my sueit repair 20
 And than is all the sorrow // ffur^t of remembrance
 That evir I had a forrow // in luvis observance
 Thus nevir I do rest // So lusty a lyfe I leid
 Quhen þ^t I list to test // The well of womanheid
 Luvaris in pane I pray // god send þow sic remeid 25

as I haif ny^t and day // 3ow to defend frome deid
 Thairfoir be evir trew // vnto 3o^r ladeis fre
 and thay will on 3ow rew // As myne hes done *one* me

ffinis

Lait lait on sleip as I wes laid
 This hindir ny^t my rest to tak
 To me in sleip appeird a maid
 And gudly wordis to me scho spak
 Scho bad þat I suld comfort mak 5
 ffor I am scho þat help 3ow may
 Gudly in my Armis I did hir tak
 Bot quhen I walknyt scho wes away

Quhat garmond come scho in trest 3e
 In till ane mantill of lusty blew 10
 It sett hir weill as semit me
 Sayand scho wes ane luvar trew
 Scho said to me As I say 3ow
 Quhat war þe wordis I did 3ow pray
 That lufe for lufe scho wald renew 15
 Bot quhen *etc.*

Hir hair wes lyk þe oppynnit silk
 Ane mantill of luvē our me scho spred
 And w^t hir body quhyt as milk
 Vnto my bed scho maid a braid 20
 Softly talkand to me scho said
 Be 3e on sleip / And I said nay
 hir chirry lippis to me scho laid
 Bot *etc.*

Than in my armes I did hir brace 25
 With gudly wordis scho said to me
 O ser how lyk 3e this solace
 content 3e this tell me q sche
 I said maistres 3is verrelie
 No thing to pleiß me bettir may 30
 Nor w^t 3o^r persone evir to be
 Bot *etc.*

Scho sayis god keip 3ow now I go
 Than I kist hir allace me tho^t
 Than vp scho raiß and went me fro 35

[Two leaves wanting]

Page 523 No woundir is altho^t my hairt be thrall fol. 234 a
 To 3ow I wiß þe flour of courtesy
 ffor quhy 3our name and fame so spreidⁱs our all
 That 3e ar held to be the a per se
 In vertew meikneß trewth and equitie 5
 and eik to this 3o^r proper persoun fair
 Is so weill maid in all maner degre
 That non to me salbe so singulare

Heirfoir I will ry^t humly 3ow Imploir
 To lat sum stremys of grace on me distill 10
 ffor non bot 3e my glaidnes may restoir
 Becaus both lyfe and deth lyis in 3our will
 ffor as 3e list 3e may me saif or spill
 W^t 3our on wird So stand I in 3our cure
 Sen I pairfoir am subiect 3ow vntill 15
 Latt me no^t suerf 3our faythfull seruiture

For my grene 3ew^t is lyk þe withering hay
 so soir I am oursett w^t sichingis seir
 My rosy lippis ar woxin pail and blay
 Thruch only tho^t of 3ow my lady deir 20
 And thair is non ¹ may be my medsoneir
 Bot 3our fawour quhilk gif I do obtene
 I sall revert as dois þe reid roseir
 freschest of hew in somer sesoun grene

And sen I am so trublit in my tho^t 25
 Lat no^t deley be ane occasioun
 To place dispair quhair howp and trust hes wro^t
 Bot grant w^t speid sum consolatioun
 That pety having dominatioun
 W^tin 3our breist I may sum grace purches 30
 Off my murnyng and lamentatioun
 Quhilkis I sustene for 3ow my fair maistress

No thing of ry^t I ask my lady fair
 bot of fre will and mercy me to saif
 3our willis 3our awin as ressoun wald it ware 35
 Thairfoir of grace and no^t of ry^t I craif
 Of 3ow mercy as 3e wald mercy haif
 Off god our lord quhois mercyis infeneit
 Gois befoir all his werkis we may persaif
 To thame quhois hairtis w^t mercy ar repleit 40

And gif þat I be fund to 3ow vntrew
 Wilfull / heichty or eik in ony wayis
 Ieloufs vnkind / or chengeing for ane new
 a vane wantour ² rebelling to 3our seruyis
 as tratoris fals hes bene befoir oft syis 45

Page 524 Quhois vntrew hairtis garris trew folkis leif in wo fol. 234 b
 Than for my gilt no torment culd suffyis
 Bot I prayis god it standis no^t w^t me so

¹ þat deleted.

² or deleted.

Now to conclude w^t wordis compendious
 Wald God my tong wald to my will respond 50
 and eik my speich wer so facundiouſ
 That I wer full of rethore termys Iocond
 Than suld my lufe at moir lenth be expond
 Than my cunnyng can to 3ow heir declair
 ffor this my style inornetly compund 55
 Eschamys my pen 3our eiris to truble mair

No^t ellis pairfoir I wryt to 3ow my sueit
 bot w^t meik hairt and quaking pen and hand
 prostratis my seruice law down at 3our feit
 Bo^t ny^t and day quhill I may gang or stand 60
 Praying þe lord of pety excelland
 To plant in 3ow ane petifull hairt and mynd
 Conducting 3ow to Ioy everlestand
 Both now and ay And so I mak ane end

Go to my deir w^t hummill reuerence 65
 Thow bony bill both rude and Imperfyte
 Go no^t with forgt flattery to hir presence
 As is of falset þe custome vse and ryte
 Cauſ Me no^t ban þat evir I the indyte

Bannatyne¹ Na tyne my travell turnyng all in vane 70
 bot with ane faithfull hairt in wurd and wryte
 Declair my mynd And bring me Ioy agane

My name quha list to know lat him tak tent
 Vnto this littill verſ nixt presedent

ffinis

My trew^t is plicht vnto my lufe benyng
 That meit and sleip is quyt bereft me fro
 W^t luvaris mo of murnyng I may sing

¹ Bannatyne written on margin in a later hand.

Wtout glaidnes quhair evir I ryd or go
 And I hir freind quhy suld scho be my fo 5
 Do as scho list I do me in hir cure
 On to þe deid to be hir sɛruture

And tho^t I dar no^t daly do present
 hir for to serf for hurting of hir name
 I dreid þe serpent sklander do hir schent 10
 Bot nevirþeles hir hono^r and hir fame
 Page 525 I sall keip in armis and in game fol. 235 a
 Vnto þe tyme þat tropus the threid
 Sall cute of lyfe bayth in word & deid

O cupeid king thyn eiris now inclyne 15
 and perß my lady Inwart to þe hairt
 W^t that ilk dart þat thow hes persit myne
 and cauß hir so þat scho to me rewarte
 for to haif mercy vnto my pane and smarte
 Or feill þe pyne þat faythfull luvaris haif 20
 for but hir lufe I graith me to my graif

Explicit q fethy

Lanterne of lufe and lady fair of hew
 O perle of pryce most precius and preclair
 O dasy dulß gayest þat evir grew
 ^ O flour delyce most flurisand and fair
 ^ Off every wicht most sueit & singulare ¹ 5
 Vnto þis taill sueit turtor thow attend
 My thirlit hairt so law in to dispair
 Vnto thy mercy I meikly me commend

¹ The carets intimate the proper position of the lines.

O Iem of Ioy Inionit in my hairt
 o plant of pryfs most plesand and *perfyte* 10
 The ry^t remeid of all my panis smarte
 My spreit is reft to se thy cullo^r quhyte
 Dewoyd of wo of sorrow and of syte
 quhois bewteis all no hairt may comprehend
 My visage wan o lady of delyte 15
 vnto thy *mercy* I meikly me commend

Sen thow art scho þat hes my hairt in cure
 my howp my heill my weill and eik my wo
 Lat me no^t suerf 30^r *hummill seruiture*
 for but remeid my hairt will brist in two 20
 Now lady fair my freind and eik my fo
 quhom on but dowt all vertew dois depend
 My hairt & mynd quhair evir I ryd or go
 Vnto þi *mercy* meikly I me commend

q steill

Hence hairt w^t hir þat most *depairte*
 And hald the w^t thy souerane
 for I had lever want ane harte
 Nor haif the hairt þat dois me pane
 Thairfoir go w^t thy lufe remane 5
 And lat me leif thus vnmoolest
 se þat thow cum no^t Agane
 Bot byd w^t hir thow luvvis best

Page 526 Sen scho þat I haif *seruit lang* fol. 235 b
 Is to depairt so suddanly 10
 addrefß the now for thow sall gang
 and beir thy lady *cumpany*

ffra scho be gon hairtleß am I
 ffor quhy thow art w^t hir possest
 Thairfoir my hairt go hence in hy
 And byd w^t hir thow luvis best 15

Tho^t this belappit body heir
 be bound to s^eruitude and thrall
 my fathfull hairt is fre inteir
 and mynd to serf my lady at all 20
 Wald god þat I wer perigall
 Vnder þat redolent roß to rest
 3it at þe leist my hairt thow sall
 abyd w^t hir thow lufis best

Sen in 3our garth þe lilly quhyte 25
 may no^t remane Amang þe laif
 adew þe flour of haill delyte
 adew þe succour þat ma me saif
 adew þe fragrant balme suaif
 and lamp of ladeis lustiest 30
 my fay^tfull hairt scho sall It haif
 To byd w^t hir it luvis best

Deploir 3e ladeis cleir of hew
 hir absence sen scho most depairte
 and specialy 3e luvaris trew 35
 That woundit bene w^t luvis darte
 ffor sum of 3ow ¹ sall want ane harte ²
 alsweill as I pairfoir at last
 do go w^t myn w^t mynd Inwart
 and byd w^t hir thow luvis best 40

q scott ³ the anser to hairtis ³

¹ 3e deleted, and sum of 3ow written on margin.

² alsweill deleted, and ane harte written below.

³—³ written in a later hand.

¹ the an-
sueir to
the //
ballat of
hairtis //
in the 228
leiff // ¹

Considdir hairt my trew intent / Suppois I am not
eloquent /
To wryt 3ow anser responsyve
3our scedull is so excellent / It passs far my wittis
fyve

For quhy it is so full of hairtis
That myne w^tin my bosum stairtis 5
quhen I behald it ry^t till end
and for ilk hairt ane hundre^t dertis
outthrow my hairt to 3ow I send

This woundit hairt sweit hairt ressaif
quhilk is deir hairt abone þe laif 10
Page 527 3our fay^tfull hairt w^t trew intent fol. 236 a
ane trewar hairt may noman haif
nor 3it ane hairt moir *permanent*

Ane hairt it is w^tout dissait
It is þe hairt to quhome 3e wret 15
The misseif full of hairtis seir
It is ane hairt bayth air & lait
That is 3o^r hairtis presoneir

It is ane hairt full of distres
ane cairfull hairt All *comfortles* 20
ane penseve hairt in dule & dolour
ane hairt of wo & havineß
ane mirthles hairt w^tout mesour

It is ane hairt bay^t firme & stabill
ane hairt w^tout fen3eit fabill 25
ane *constant* hairt bayth trest & trew
ane sure hairt set in to sabill
ane wofull hairt bot gif 3e rew

^{1—1} written in a later hand.

It is ane hairt þat 30^r hairt servis
 ane hairt for lufe of 3our hairt stervis 30
 ane hairt þat nevir 3ow offendit
 ane hairt of 30^r's bayth vane and nervis
 ane hairt but solace bot gif 3e send it

It is na gravit hairt in stone
 In siluer gold nor evir bone 35
 Nor 3it ane payntit symilitud
 bot this same verry hairt allone
 W^tin my breist of flesch and blude

Thairfoir sueit hairt send me þe hairt
 That is in to 3our breist Inwart 40
 and no^t thir writtin hairtis in vane
 bot 3our hairt to my hairt rewert
 and send me hairt for hairt agane

q scott

Quha is *perfyte* / to put in wryt /
 The Inwart murnyng & mischance
 or to indyte / þe grit delyte /
 of lustie lufis obserwance
 bot he þat may certane / patiently suffir pane 5
 To wyn his souerane / in recompance

Albeid I knaw / of luvis law
 The pleso^r & the panis smart
 3it I stand aw / for to furthschaw
 The quyet secreitis of my harte 10

Page 528 For it may fortoun raith / to do hir body skaith
 quhilk wait þat of þame baith / I am expert

Scho wait my wo / þat is ago /
 Scho wait my weilfair and remeid
 Scho wait also / I lufe no mo / 15
 bot hir the well of womanheid
 Scho wait w^touttin fail / I am hir luvar laill
 Scho hes my hairt alhaill / till I be deid

That bird of blis / in bewty is /
 In erd þe only a per se 20
 quhais mow^t ¹ to kis Is worth I wiß
 The warld full of gold to me
 Is not in erd I cure / bot pleiß my lady pure
 Syne be hir s^eruture / vnto I de

Scho hes ² my lufe / at hir behufe 25
 my hairt is subiect bound & thrall
 For scho dois moif / my hairt aboif /
 To se hir *proper persoun* small
 Sen scho is wro^t at will / ³ þat natur may fulfill
 Gladly I gif hir till / body and all 30

Thair is not wie ⁴ can estimie
 my sorrow and my sichingis sair
 For I / am so done fathfullie /
 In fawo^ris w^t my lady fair /
 That baith o^r hairtis ar ane / luknyt in luvis chene 35
 and evirilk greif is gane / for evir mair

q scott

It cumis þow luvaris to be laill / off body hairt & mynd
 alhaill
 and tho^t þe w^t þo^r ladyis daill / Ressoun
 Bot and þour faith and lawty fail / tressoun

¹ I wit^t *deleted*.

² *Originally is.*

³ glaid I *deleted*.

⁴ wicht *deleted, and wie interlined.*

3e may w^t honesty *persew* / gif 3e be *constant* trest & trew
 Tho^t than vnry^t thay on 3ow rew / ressoun 5
 Bot be 3e fund dowbill adew Tressoun

3our hummill service first resing thame
 For that to 3our intent sall bring thame
 W^t leif of ladeis tho^t 3e thing thame ressoun
 Bot eftirwart and 3e maling thame tressoun 10

Do nevir the deid that ma diseið¹ thame
 Bot wirk with all 3o^r mynd to meið thame
 To tak 3our plesour quhen it pleið thame resoun
 bot w^t vntrew^t and 3e betraið thame tressoun

Defend thair fame quha evir fyle thame 15
 Page 529 And ay w^t honest havingis style thame fol. 237 a
 To venus² als suppois 3e wyle thame ressoun
 bot be 3e frawdfull and begyle thame Tressoun

3e suld considir or 3e taik thame
 That littill service will no^t staik thame 20
 Get 3e ane goldin hour to glak thame ressoun
 Bot be 3e frawdfull & forsaik thame Tressoun

Be secreit trew and plane allwey
 Defend pair fame baith ny^t and day
 In prevy place suppois 3e play ressoun 25
 Bot be 3e ane clattrer harmisay Tressoun

Be courtas in pair company
 For that sall cauð thame to apply
 Tho^t þat thay lat 3ow w^t thame ly ressoun
 Bot be 3e fund vnfaithfull fy Tressoun 30

¹ 3ow *deleted*.

² the *deleted*.

Wey weill thir versis that I wryt 3ow
 Do 3our devior quhen þat thay lat 3ow
 To lufe 3our ladeis quho can wyt 3ow ressoun
 Do 3e the contrair heir I quyrt 3ow Tressoun

q Scott

Absent I am rycht soir aganis my will
 My lang absens cauff3 me mekle wo
 My lang absens dois my body kill
 My lang absens hes turnit me to wo
 My lang absens hes reft þe spreit me fro 5
 My lang absens caussit this to indyte
 Makand 3ow sur I am no^t in þe wyte

Ry^t weill I se w^{tin} 3our breist ingrawit
 The hiest vertew þat clippit is constans
 quhilk be 3our havingis it May be weill *persaut* 10
 That 3e ar nothing gevin to *varians*
 Thairfoir I sall do quhat evir I chans
 Abyd faythfull quhair I haif bene befoir
 W^t hir þat is my lufe and sall do evirmoir

Adew / most trew / of erdly creaturis 15
 Adew þe hairt of hairtis *consolatioun*
 My tho^t / forwro^t / w^{tin} my breist conburis
 Trewly sueit hairt my hairtis habitatioun
 condng / sueit / thing / of hevinly *conuersatioun*
 Imprint most gent þat for 3o^r lufe is pynd 20
consaif my inwart tho^t w^{tin} 3o^r mynd

ffinis steill ¹

¹ steill written in lighter ink and perhaps by a later hand.

Only to 3ow in erd þat I lufe best
 I me commend ane hundreth thowsand syiſſ
 Exorting 3ow w^t pensyfe hairt opprest
 as 3e ar scho quhom in my confort lyiſſ
 Gif I misvse my pen or done dispyſſ 5
 Ocht at þis tyme will god I sall amend
 protesting this ballat 3e attend

Sum luvaris thame delytis till indyte
 fair facound speich blandit w^t eloquence
 and vper sum dois sett pair wit perlyte 10
 To pleiſſ pair ladeis w^t all pair diligens
 Sum luffaris wantis throw pair negligens
 for falt of speich the lufe of his maistres
 W^tout hir witting in distreſſ

As to my pairte my lusty lady schene 15
 Throw laik of speich I ¹ thoill ry^t grit distreſſ
 bay^t ny^t & day hard persit to þe splene
 W^t deidly dert and can find no redreſſ
 Thus me behuffis my panis to expreſſ
 Or than know ry^t weill but wirdis moir 20
 That crewell dert outthrow my hart wald boir

Rathir nor smart / I mon my harme reweill
 To 3ow my hairt / quha ma my baillis beir
 for & 3e start / adew all warldly weill
 Will 3e rewart my cairis ar compleit 25
 Tuiching 3o^r pairte I prey 3ow be discreit
 For eftirwart / gif 3e vpoun me rew fol. 238 a
 quhill deid depairte / ² my lyfe I salbe trew

Secreit alsua / in every maner sort
 for weill nor wa / sall ony know o^r mynd 30
 Than be no^t thra / 3our serwand to confort

¹ speich I on margin.² I sall in deleted.

Sum anser ma / as 3e ar gud and kynd
 That may me fra / my lango^r appeill þat is pynd
 and to sla / me throw 3our negligence
 This I 3ow pra / for 3o^r he excellens 35

Adew / ry^t trew / adew my deirest hairt
 fairest of hew / for this tyme haif gud ny^t
 remord & rew / and pondir weill my *pairte*
 Sen I *persew* / nathing of 3ow bot ry^t
 quhilk gif 3e knew / my mynd as it is plicht 40
 3e wald subdew / 3our inwart tho^t & mynd
 and me reskew / quhilk for 3our lufe is pynd

q Scott

My dullit corß dois hairtly recommend
 My faythfull service vnto my lady bricht
 quhais hairt baid still quhen I did wend
 hir for to serf both day and nycht
 Sen þat I am hir faythfull wicht 5
 And luvis hir best and evir sall
 Till haif my hairt scho hes most ry^t
 quhill deth sall cum and for me call

Sen first þe tyme I did hir se
 away fra me my hart it went 10
 hir for to serf baith day and nycht
 Sen þat the body micht no^t be present
 Thairfoir my hairtly laidy gent
 I 3ow beseik for ¹ conforting
 quhilk hes bene deid Ay sen I went 15
 out of 3our presens my awin sueit thing

¹ sum *deleted*.

Sen þat I may þour presens no^t obtene
 Nowdir be day nor þit by nicht
 My dolo^ris dowbillis my woundis ar grene
 In absens of þe fairest wicht 20
 þat evir in erd wes to my sicht
 Sen tisby slane wes at þe well
 In bonty bewty and cullo^r bricht
 aboif all vþer þe do precell

Quhairfoir at last my souerrane lady deir 25
 I þow beseik w^t hairt affectously
 To wey thir wordis þat I haif writtin heir
 as wordis of wecht and no^t of wanitie

Page 532 Sen þat þe ma me satisfie fol. 238 b
 of all my panis and me recure 30
 ffrome dulfull deth deliuer me
 Or I be brocht in sepulture

ffinis

O lusty flour of þow^t benyng and bricht
 ffresch blome of bewty bly^tfull brycht & schene
 fair lufsum lady gentill and discret
 þung brekand blosum þit on þe stalkis grene
 Delytsum lilly lusty for to be sene 5
 be glaid in hairt and expell havineß
 bair of bliß þat evir so bly^t hes bene
 Dewoyd langour and leif in lustineß

Bry^t sterne at morrow þat dois þe ny^t hyn chace
 of luvis lychtsum lyfe and gyd 10
 Lat no dirk clud absent fro ws thy face
 Nor lat no sable frome ws thy bewty hyd

That hes no confort quhair þat we go or ryd
 bot to behald þe beme of þi brychtneß
 baneiß all baill and into bliß abyd 15
 Dewoyd lango^r and leif in lustineß

Art thou plesand lusty þoing and fair
 Full of all vertew and gud conditioun
 ry^t nobill of blud ry^t wyiß and debonair 20
 honorable gentill and fay^tfull of renoun
 Liberall lufsum & lusty of ¹persoun
 quhy suld thou than lat sadneß the oppreß
 In hairt be bly^t and lay all dolour down
 Dewoyd *etc.*

I me commend w^t all humilitie 25
 Vnto þi bewty blisfull and bening
 To quhome I am and sall ay serwand be
 W^t steidfast hairt and faythfull trew mening
 Vnto þe deid w^tout depairting
 ffor quhais saik I sall my pen addreß 30
 Sangis to mak for thy reconforting
 That thou may leif in Ioy and lustineß

O fair sweit blossom now in bewty flouris
 Vnfaidit bay^t of cullo^r and vertew
 Thy nobill lord þat deid hes done devoir 35
 Faid no^t w^t weping thy vissage fair of hew
 O lufsum lusty lady ²wyse and trew
 Cast out all out all ³cair and comfort do increß
 exyll all sichand on thy serwand rew
 Dewoyd lango^r & lef in lustineß 40

ffinis

¹ renoun *deleted.*

² fair of hew *deleted.*

³ *Sic.*

Page 533 Sueit hairt sen I / 3our freind only / wes ay fol. 239 a
 I windir quhy / So fremmitly / 3our say
 ffrome me away / 3e do attray / so tye
 I wald apply / quhen 3e mercy / wald pray
 3our grace for thy / I sall humily / affey 5
 Gif 3e delay / and w^t ane ney / me quyt
 of all my syt / on 3ow I ley / ¹ me till assay
 It is 3our pley / perfyte

Explicit

My hairt repois the ² and the rest
 In dolour be ³ na langer drest
 Sen thow hes it thow luvis best To beitt thy baill
 quhilk is ane grund the gudliest w^t littill daill
 It pass far my wittis fyve } 5
 hir proper persoun to discryve } To tell this taill
 bot the publict superlatyve }
 Scho is the lustiest on lyve / w^t littill daill
 hir pulchritud maist to pryis } 10
 for fortoun hir no thing denyis } W^touttin fail
 In hir the fame of ladeis lyis }
 Ane doucer thing may non devyis / W^t littill daill
 Quhair I wes wont for lufe to sterue } 15
 quhilk did my hairt in pecis kerve } now I appeill
 and peris throw every vane & nerve }
 ffor now but pane my lufe I serue / W^t littill deill
 ffor hir this lychtfull Lyfe I leid } 20
 Sen hir sa courtly natur ⁴ maid } Scho beiris the bell
 That weill I wait of womanheid }
 I Sall hir lufe till I be deid / W^t littill daill

¹ the *deleted*.² the *interlined*.³ the *deleted*.⁴ natur *on margin*.

- Scho is of ladeis principall } 25
 That is or wes or ȝit be sall } of hir alhail
 Ladeis ressaif originall }
 That scho is gud and best of all / w^t littill dail
- That souerane lady is so sueit } 30
 Scho is the solace of my spreit } I lufe hir weill
 Scho is my Ioy evin compleit }
 I think this dasy most discreit w^t littill dail
- Becaufs I fand hir ay so swaif } 35
 Sic favour to þat sueit I gaif } And schame *conseill*
 That ay I sall hir hono^r saif }
 And for hir sake lufe all the laif / w^t littill deill

ffinis

- Page 534 Rycht as þe glaß bene thirlit thru^t w^t bemis fol. 239 *b*
 Off phebus fair prefulgent visage bricht
 Or hornit dyane with hir paly glemis
 perffs the cluddis sabill in þe nicht
 And as the kocatrice keilis w^t hir sicht 5
 Rycht so þe bewty of my lady stoundis
 outthrow^t my breist vnto my hairt redoundis
- Behaild how far cristall or diamant
 Iassink Iasp Ruby Iem or criselleit
 Carbunkile Emmerauld perle or athamant 10
 Turcas Topas marbill or margareit
 Exceidis the barrat stonis in þe streit
 In lyk wayis dois hir bewty vndegradid
 Transcend all vþiris wyfe wedow or maid
- Espy richt so how far þe rosy gowlis 15
 pass the wallowit weidis in þe vaill

Or sound of lark aboif þe revenous fowlis
 And somersday the nichtis hiemaill
 Or as ane galay gayest vndir saill
 Bene plesandar nor taikles boitis small 20
 So is my Lady Lustiest of all

q Scott

followis the ballat of the prayis
 of Wemen

I marvell of thir vane fantastik men
 The quhilk haldis wemen in abhominatioun
 The veritie and trewt thay do misken
 Thurch thair obdurat obstinatioun
 Devulgant thair Intoxicatt blasphematioun 5
 To dimegrat fair wemenis honest Lyfe
 To quhome god hes schawin lufe *superlatyfe*

Ane woman till ane man Is sop and seill
 Ane woman is the comfort of his spreit
 Ane woman Is till him baith welth & weill 10
 Ane woman is his helth and Ioy compleit
 Wemen to men as lyk the succor sueit
 And he þat sayis of wemen ony mis
 Ar not condigne to haif þe hevynis blif

I can not wryt Nor 3it can I reherf 15
 Page 535 The noble holy wemen þat hes bene fol. 240 a
 The quhilkis in every vertew did *convers*
 As in to diuerf volumes may be sene
 Marteiris virgenis And mony holy quene
 As in þe goldin Legend men may reid 20
 And als plutarq reherff of pair deid

Quha was mair noble nor penthesillie
 That riche tryvmphand quene of Amasone
 To troy scho brocht ane plesand chevallrie
 of fair ladeis Armit frome ta to croun 25
 To Revenge hector that grit campione
 W^t ane bow torqueß diuerß greikis did scho kill
 Syne slane be pirrus Sone to ferß achill

And samarus þe quene of silhia
 hir sone waß slane be Cirus that ¹ rud 30
 Betuix twa hillis scho slewe Cirus þat day
 Syne patt his heid in ane pype full of blud
 Sayand till it drynk gif thow thinkis it gud
 for of menis blud thow had evir ane grit thirst
 Thairfoir thow may drink now quhill þat thow
 burst 35

Off cassandra quhat sall I specifie
 Off fair ladeis scho was þe flo^r of troy
 Scho was Wyce and expert in profecie
 Sayand that helene quhilk was hir bruderis Ioy
 That hir cuning fra greice wald breid grit noy 40
 And als þe troganis blude wald weip and mvrne
 Bot gif agane to greice þat scho returne

And fair constans the quhilk was borne in creit
 Was reft be forß be perrattis of þe sie
 Siclyk hippo of greice that lady sweit 45
 Than the briggandis pretendit haistallie
 To spulze þame of þair virginitie
 bot thay lap baith to þe se grund in deid
 To saif þair hono^r and þair womanheid

Penelope quhilk waß Vlixes wyfe 50
 May þe ane perle & mirro^r in ilk land
 Scho was oft manneist for to loß hir lyfe

¹ day *deleted*.

Or ellis *consent* to tak hir ane husband
 That tyme Vlixes was in presone band
 3it prudentlie scho keipit weill hir fame 55
 quhill þat hir lord Vlixes wes *cum* hame

Off Lucreß to tell the pvdicitie
 Quhen sextus torquene violat hir be forß
 Than for hir husband collatyne send sche
 And for hir freyndis quha come on fute & horß 60
 Page 536 In quhais presens scho straik thru^t hir corß fol. 240 b
 Ane scherp dagar quhilk scho had at þat tyme
 To schaw hir clene of tarquynis desolut cryme

Ane fervent luvē had þe chest Iulia
 quhilk was þe spowsit wyfe of grit pompe 65
 quhen scho beheld þe blude rob on ane da
 Off hir husband þat was slane crēwalie
 In till Egipt be 3ung king ptholomye
 The bludy sicht gart hir *pairt* w^t quick chyild
 And instantlie fell down deid on þe feild 70

And hipsicratis suld no^t be forzett
 Off pontho scho was ane excellent quene
 Pompeyus vincust hir lord medredett
 quha fled away for he durst no^t be sene
 Than scho cled hir in armo^r brycht & schene 75
 And raid on horsbak lyk ane velziant knyght
 For to defend hir husband day and nicht

And semeramis quene of serrie
 Scho facht in battell lyk ane campione
 In menis clething & harnesß cled was sche 80
 To deffend hir 3ung sone deminone
 Scho conquiest the grit toun of babilone
 And ane *pairt* of ethiopia and ynd
 Thairfoir scho was bay^t velziant wyse & kynd

Fair portia quhilk was brutus wyfe 85
 hir nobilnes was but *comparesone*
 Quhen scho hard tell hir Husband lost his lyfe
 And slane was on þe feildis of Macedone
 To tell hir wo It is confusione
 Scho patt in till hir mowth hett coilis of fyre 90
 For brutus saik scho brunt hir bane & lyre

In humane *Lettres* quha wes mair expert
 Nor Nicostratt dochtir of Ionyus
 And fair sapho in poetre and art
 quha did compyle *vercis compendius* 95
 And aspacia scho was ry^t curius
 In to philosaphe in Athanes
 W^tin þe achademia of socrates

And nane was moir expert in poetre
 Nor was Amasia and Affrainia 100
 Tha twa in rome had grit awtoritie
 Befoir þe senat to pleid every day
 In grit materis contendand to & fray
 The Ciuill lawis thay ladeis had *perqueir*
 And in prettik thay had no maik nor peir 105

Page 537 Arthemesia dochtir of mowsalus fol. 241 a
 Scho weipit soir þe deid of hir husband
 Spysand his flesche w^t droggis delicius
 And brak his bonis in pulder small as sand
 Of quhilk scho pat ane portioun w^t hir hand, 110
 W^tin ane glaß to drink quhill it mycht last
 In remembrance of hir Lord þat was past

And alcestes quhilk was admetus wyfe
 and dochtir of perill of thesalie
 Appollo said hir lord wald loß his lyfe 115
 and but remeid richt haistaly wald de

Bot gif sum of his freyndis sa kynd wald be
 To de for him or ellis none was remeid
 Than Alcest for his saik ressaut þe deid

And vþiris als hes bene Innvmerable 120
 of holy ladeis of grit grawetie
 The ten cibillis prophetis honerable
 and cornelia full of abilitie
 The fervent kyndnes of ypsiphilie
 quhen þat scho saiffit hir fader fra þe deid 125
 And hepoleit þat conquiest mony steid

Medusa dido and fair argia
 And Orchia in battellis þat was bold
 and of colquhous the riche quene medea
 The quhilk gart Iasone win þe fleisch ¹ of gold 130
 And camilla non fairar on þe mold
 And als þe holy vestall clauda
 W^t mercia Lena and sulpicia

And in þe bybill may be red and sene
 Diueris holy wemen honerable 135
 The wyfe of noy moir Iust thair hes non bene
 And sara was baith meik & cheretable
 And Lia was mansweit and affable
 And Rebecca to god was richt plesand
 And chest susan That brak no^t godis command 140

Off raab Estir and of dewora
 And pudis cathrye of faith lamp of ly^t
 Margaret Cecill and sanct barbara
 W^t holy virgynis q^{lk} to deid wes dicht
 Allace men ar fals blindit in þair sicht 145
 Quhen thay haif contrair wemen purchest feid
 Sen wemen ar to men supreme & heid

¹ c of fleisch *interlined*.

- Bot sum mischevoufs *men* but law or richt
 Page 538 Be maleifs fell thay do le and bakbytt fol. 241 b
 Detractand honest *wemen* day and nicht 150
 Be diuerfs sortis of Injureis and dispyt
 Callumnyand that *wemen* had þe wytt
 Off all þe grittest crymes þat hes bene done
 Sen god creat þe warld lift sone and mone
- And for probatione of thair argument 155
 Thay first allege ane fryvoll vanitie
 how Medea of ane crewale Intent
 hir twa childryne w^t hir handis gart de
 And dauid thruch counsale of bersabie
 In battell gart vries lofs his Lyfe 160
 And sanct Iohine slane thru^t counsale of herrod^{is} wyfe
- And hercules poysonit be deianyra
 And helene brocht on troy distruction
 And sampson betrasit be dalida
 And þe Idolatre of salamoun 165
 proceidit of *wemenis* *perswasioun*
 And sarra as þe scripto^r vndirstand^{is}
 Was cauß of þe deid of hir sevin husband^{is}
- Allace this is ane strenge and piteous cace
 of thir detrakkaris mast abhominable 170
 how fra þe trew^t thay thraw þe richt face
 be ane fals gloß vyle and detestable
 For to defame fair ladeis honerable
 Bot 3it þe trew^t will ay remane *perfy*t
 quhilk will devulgat wicket *menis* dispyt 175
- first quhair thay mak ane allegatioun
 how þe twa sonis of medea war slane
 Medea had ane honest excusatioun

ffor fals Iasone was the cauß for certane
 Quha did repud and lichtly hir in plane 180
 Than to revenge hir on his crewaltie
 his twa jung sonis w^t hir handis scho gart de

And quhair that men allegis tyme & tyd
 That Vrias was slane thru^t barsabie
 King Daid gart *commit* þat homicyd 185
 For to fulfill his lust of lichery
 And as to hercules þat was gart de
 Addultre was tynsall of his lyfe
 W^t yolee quhilk was no^t his awin wyfe

Sampsone þat was betrasit as thay sa 190
 The cauß of it was thruch his lust maist vyle
 he sowld no^t haif gevin trest to dalyda

Page 539 Becauß scho wes ay of ane vicius style fol. 242 a
 Thairfoir I think scho did him no^t begyle
 Howbeit þat cryme procedit of hir mynd 195
 For dowlteß huris dois no thing bot *pair* kynd

Off holy sarra na man sowld speik evill
 howbeit hir sevin husbandis war all slane
 For þat mischeif procedit of þe devill
 for pair awin synnis As þe bybill makis plane 200
 And as to Salamone that king of mane
 Wemen causit no^t his ydolatre
 Bot rathir it was his vyle lichery

All thir exampillis ar experiens
 That wemen ar no^t cauß of sic fowll crymis 205
 Bot rapir men be blynd Intelligens
 Abbusit hes þame self at diuerß tymis
 Than for dispyt thay *comple* prose & rymis
 Accusand wemen of thair womanheid
 ffor till excuse þame self of pair vyle deid 210

And sa wemen ar lyk the sillie scheip
 Among þe wolffis quhilk dois þame kill & bytt
 Thairfoir thay haif grit cauß to mvrne & weip
 Becaus Ill men dois þame schame & dispyt
 Bot cowlde gud wemen sett fur^t bukis & wryt 215
 Thay could excuse thair Innocens & fame
 And als thay could accuse men to pair schame

Quhat can we of þame speik bot gud & weill
 For w^tout þame we wald haif nevir bene borne
 Wemen till ws is succo^r sence & seill 220
 And for o^r saikis oft tymes thay suffir scorne
 War not þair bir^t ¹ the warld had bene forlorne
 Thairfoir All men sowld sett thair haill intent
 To be to wemen ay obedient

Had I þe riches of king darius 225
 Or of king midas had I half þe gold
 Or half þe tresor of king tantalus
 Or half þe landis þat alex^r did hold
 Or war I in to battell half so bald
 As goddefred or valjeant Anniball 230
 Or scipio quhilk affrik conquest all

Than I sowld be all wemenis campione
 To be defendar of þair womanheid
 And paß thru^t mony vncow^t regione
 To holy land q^r cryst was quick & deid 235
 Page 540 To slay þame that hes contrair wemen feid fol. 242 b
 And on my speir in takin of grit lufe
 I sowld gar hing ane womanis richt hand gluve

ffinis q Weddirburne

¹ thair woman deleted, and pair bir^t written on margin.

Vp helsum hairt Thy rutis Rais and lowp
 Exalt and clym w^{tin} my breist in staige
 Art thou no^t wantoun haill & in gud howp
 ffermit in grace and free of all thirlaige
 Bathing in blifß And sett in hie curaige 5
 Braisit in Ioy no falt may the Affray
 Having thy ladeis hart as heretaige
 In blenche ferme ffor ane sallat Every May
 So Neid's thou Nocht now sussy sytt nor sorrow
 Sen thou art sure of sollace Evin & morrow 10

Thow Cupeid rewardit me w^t thiß
 I am thy awin trew liege w^towt tressone
 Thair levis no man in Moir Eiß welth and blifß
 I knaw no siching sadnes Nor 3it soun
 Walking / Tho^t / lango^r / lamentatioun 15
 Dolour / dispair / weiping nor Ielosye
 My breist Is woyd and purgit of pussoun
 I feill no pane I haif no purgatorye
 Bot peirles perfytt paradisall plesour
 W^t mirry hairt and mirthfulnes but mesure 20

My lady Lord thou gaif me for to hird
 W^{tin} myne Armes I Nureiß on the nycht
 Kissing I say My bab My tendir bird
 Sweit maistres lady luffe & lusty wicht
 Steir Rewll and gyder of my senßß Richt 25
 My voice surmontis the sapheir Cludis hie
 Thanking grit god of that tressor & Micht
 I coft hir deir Bot scho fer derrer Me
 Quhilk hasard honor fame in aventure
 Committing clene hir corse to me in Cure 30

In oteris Cloiß we kiß and cossis hairtis
 Brynt in desyre of amouris play and sport

Prolong w^t lasar lord I the Exhort
 Sic tyme that we may boith Tak our confort 35
 ffirst for to sleip syne walk w^towt Espyis
 I blame the Cok I plene the nicht Is schort
 Away I went my wache the Cuschett Cryis
 Wissing all luvaris leill To haif sic chance
 That thay May haif ws in remembrance 40

Q Scott

Quhair luvè is kendlit confortles
 thair is no fever half so fell
 ffra Cupeid kest ¹ his dert be geß
 I had na hap to saif my sell
 Lyik as my wofull hairt can tell 5
 My invart panis and siching sair
 ffor weill I watt the panis of hell
 Vnto My pane is nocht Compair

ffor ony mellady 3e ma ken
 Except peuir luvè or than stark deid 10
 Help may be had fra handis of men
 Throw meddecynis to mak remeid
 ffor harmes of body / handis and ² heid
 The pottingaris will purge the panis
 Bot all the membaris Ar at feid 15
 Quhair that the law of luvè remanis

As tantalus in water standis
 To stanche his thristy appetyte
 Bevaling body heid and handis
 The revar flyis him in dispyte 20

¹ Originally kast.² feit deleted.

So dois My lusty lady quhyte
 Scho flyis the place quhair I repair
 To hungry men Is small delyte
 To twiche the meit And eit na mair

The nar the flamb the hettar fyre 25
 The moir I pyne 3it I *persew*
 The moir Enkendillis my desyre
 ffra I behawld hir hevinly hew
 Peuir piramus him self he slew
 Maid sawle and body to dissaver 30
 He dyit bot anis fairweill adew
 I dayly de And dysis never

Page 542 3it Iasone did Inioy medea fol. 243 b
 And theseus gat adriane
 Dido dissavid was with Enea 35
 And demophon to his lady wan
 Gif wemen trowid sic tratouris than
 ffor till Enioy the fructs of lwfe
 Quhy wald 3e slay 3our saikles man
 Quha myndis nevir for to remwfe 40

The ferß achill Ane wirthy knicht
 Was slane for luvè the swth to say
 Leander on Ane stormy nicht
 Dyit fleittand the fludis gray
 Trew troyallus he langorit Ay 45
 Still waitand for his luviss returne
 Had nocht sic pyne It was bot play
 As daylie dois my body burne

As poill to pyllattis dois appeir
 Moir brichttar than the starris abowt 50
 So dois 3our visage schyne als cleir
 As rose amang the raschell rowt

War pariſſ levand now no dowl
 And had the goldin ball to ſerve
 I wait he wald ſone waill ʒow owt 55
 And leif baith venus and minerve

Now paper pas and at hir ſpeir
 Gif pleiſſ hir prudence to Impreinttit
 My faithfull hairt I ſend it heir
 In ſigne of paper I preſenttit 60
 Wald god my body war formenttit
 That I nicht ſerve hir grace but glammer
 To be hir knaif I am contenttit
 Or ſmalleſt varlet in hir chammer

ffinis

Linvoy

The hairt did think The hand did frem 65
 The body ſend to ʒow the ſam

etc.

Page 543 Gife langour makis men licht fol. 244 a
 Or dolour thame decoir
 In Erth thair is no ¹ wicht
 May me compair in gloir
 Gif cairfull thoſtis ² reſtoir 5
 My havy hairt frome ſorrow
 I am for evirmoir
 In Ioy both evin and morrow

Gif pleiſſ^r be to pance
 I playnt me no^t oppreſt 10

¹ *Originally* no^t.

² *Sic.*

Or absence nicht awance
 My hairt is haill possest
 gif want of quiet rest
 Frome Cairis nicht me convoy
 My mind is nocht mollest 15
 bot evirmoir in Ioy

Tho^t þat I pance in pane
 In passing to and fro
 I laubor all in vane
 For so hes mony mo 20
 That hes no^t seruit so
 In suting of þair sueit
 The nar the fyre I go
 The grittar is my heit

The turtour for hir maik 25
 Mair dule may no^t Indure
 Nor I do for hir saik
 Evin hir quha hes in cure
 My hart quhilk salbe sure
 And seruice to þe deid 30
 Vnto þat lady pure
 The well of womanheid

Schaw schedull to that sueit
 My pairt so *permanent*
 That no mirth quhill we meit 35
 sall cauß me be content
 Bot still my hairt lament
 In sorrowfull siching soir
 Till tyme scho be present
 Fairweill I say no moir 40

ffinis q king hary stewart

Page 544 How suld my febill body fure / The dowble dolour I
Indure fol. 244 b

The mornynge and the grit mallure / Can nane devyne
quhilk garris my bailfull breist conbure /
To se ane v^{per} haif þe cure / þ^t suld by ¹ myne

ffor weill I wait wes nevir wicht / wald sa inforß his
mynd & mycht / 5

To lufe & serf his lady bricht /
and want hir syne /
as I do ² martir day and ny^t / w^tout the only thing of
rycht / that *etc.*

War I of pissans for to prufe / my lawty & my hairtly
lufe /

I suld hir mynd to mercy mufe / W^t sic propyne / 10
War all þe warld at my behufe /
Scho suld it haif be god abuse /
That suld be myne

Now quhome to sall I mak my mone / sen trew^t &
constans fynd I none /

for all the fathfull lufe is gone / of femenene 15
It wald vproß ane hart of stone / To se me lost for
lufe of one / That *etc.*

Quha suld my dullit spreitis raiß

Sen for no lufe my lady gaiß

bot and gud seruice my^t hir maiß

Scho suld inclyne 20

I dre þe dollour and diseiß

quhen v^{per}is hes hir as thay pleiß / That suld be myne

¹ *Sic.*

² and dois me *deleted*.

I may *persaif* þat weill be thiſ
 That all the blythnes Ioy and bliſ
 The lusty wantoun lyfe I wiſ 25
 of lufe is hyne
 and no remeid sen so it iſ
 bot paciens suppois I miſ
 That suld be myne

ffor nobillis hes not ay renown } 30
 Nor gentillis ay the gayest gown } That werst dois
 Thay cary victuallis to þe toun } dyne
 Sa bissely to busk I boun
 Ane vpir eit is the berry doun / that suld be myn 35

Quha wald the rege of 3owtheid dant }
 Lat thame the court of luvaris hant } and keip hir
 And than as venus subiect grant } tryme
 þerchance thay sall find freindschip }
 skant } As I did myne 42
 and abill thair rewaird to want }

q Scott

Ane laid may lufe ane leddy of estait
 Ane lord ane laſ Lufe hes no vdir law
 quha can vndo That is predestinat
 oft syis for lufe the lynnage lichtis law
 rycht as the sone schynis on the sudly schaw 5
 And eik the rane vpoun the ryell roſ
 Sa aft tymis lufe cheisis ane vnlyk choiſ

ffinis

Page 545 Marvilling in mynd quhat ailis fortoun at me fol. 245 a
 and I ane *serwand* trew both day and ny^t
 I am bot deid sic dolour for to dre
 So suddanly exylit frome hir sycht
 In all this warld thair is no erdly wycht 5
 Moir fre moir *fremmit* moir trest & eik moir trew
 Sen I mon de adew luvaris adew

Dame natur I the wyt of all my pane
 That formit hes this flour so fair but feir
 All vertew in hir visage dois ¹ remane 10
 bot *merciles* I go from 3eir to 3eir
 Scho is allon of price w^touttin peir
 This ryall roß will no^t vpoun me rew
 Sen I mon de adew luvaris adew

My dullit hairt but dout may no^t Indure 15
 My pane but peir It perfß throw my hairt
 My lady fair of me scho takis no cure
 bot thoill^s me to de in panis smart
 O venus quene thow cauß hir mynd rewart
 For be þe graue first lufe in to me grew 20
 Sen I mon *etc.*

Now lat me ² lady do quhat evir scho will
 baith trest & trew my hairt sall nevir fel3e
 Small honor is hir *serwand* for to spill
 Sen þat my deth to hir may no^t awail3e 25
 Ane blenk of hir but dout wald mak me haill
 My hairt is gon my face is pail of hew
 Sen I *etc.*

Addew addew my dule and my delyte
 Adew fair weill my freind & eik my fo 30

¹ *appeir deleted.*

² *Sic.*

Adew my pane & plesans most *perfyte*
 Addew addew my weill & eik my wo
 fairweill for now for euirmoir I go
 fairweill I will my sepultur *persew*
 Sen I mon de addew luvaris adew

35

q Scott

Pansing in hait w^t spreit opprest / This hindirny^t
 bygon
 My corps for walking wes molest / for lufe only of on
 allace quhome to suld I mak mon / Sen this come to
 lait
 Could could culis the lufe that kendill^s our het

Hir bewty and hir maikles maik / Dois reif my spreit
 me fro / 5
 and cauff^s me no rest to tak / Bot tumlyng to & fro
 My curage than is hence ago / Sen I may no^t hir gett
 Could could culis the lufe pat kendill^s our hett

Hir first to luf quhen I began /

I trowd scho luvit me

10

Page 546 Bot I allace wes no^t pe man / that best pleisit hir E fol. 245 b
 Thairfoir will I lat dolour be / and gang ane v^{per} gett
 Could could *etc.*

first quhen I kest my fantesy / thair fermly did I
 stand
 and howpit weill pat scho suld be / all hail at my
 command 15
 bot suddanly scho did ganestand / and *contrair* maid
 debait
 Could *etc.*

Hir *proper* makdome so *perfy*t / hir visage cleir of
 hew
 Scho raissis on me sic appetyte / & cauffis me hir
persew
 allace scho will not on me rew / nor gre w^t myne
 estait 20
 Could *etc.*

Sen scho hes left me in distreß / in dolour and in cair
 W^tout I get sum *vper* grace / my lyfe will lest no
 mair
 Scho is our *proper* trym & fair / Ane trew hairt to
 oursett
 Could *etc.* 25

Suld I ly down in havineß
 I think it is bot vane
 I will get vp w^t *merrineß* / and cheiße als gud agane
 ffoir I will maik to 3ow plane / my hairt it is oursett
 Could *etc.* 30

No no I will not trow as 3it / þat scho will leif me so
 Nor 3it þat scho will chenge or flit / as tho^t scho be
 my fo
 Thairfoir will I lat dolo^r go / and gang ane *vpir* gait
 Could could culis the lufe that kendlis our haitt

q fethe

Depairte depairte depairte allace I most *depairte*
 frome her þat hes my hart / w^t hairt full soir
 Aganis my will in deid / And *can* find no remeid
 I wait þe *panis* of deid / *can* do no moir

Now most I go allace / ffrome sicht of hir sueit face 5
 The grund of all my grace / & souerane
 Quhat chanß that may fall me / sall I nevir mirry be
 Vnto þe tyme I se / my sweit agane

I go and wait no^t quhair / I wandir heir and thair
 I weip and sichis rycht sair / W^t panis smart 10
 Now most I paß away away / in wildirneß & wilsum
 way
 Allace this wofull day We suld depairte

My spreit dois quaik for dreid / my thirlit hairt dois
 bleid
 My panis dois exceid / quhat suld I say
 I wofull wycht allone / makand ane petouß mone 15
 Allace my hairt is gone / for evir and ay

Throw langour of my sueit / So thirlit is my spreit
 My dayis ar most compleit / Throw hir absence
 Chryst sen scho knew my smert / Ingrawit in my hairt
 Becaus I most depairte / ffrome hir presens 20

Page 547 Adew my awin sueit thing / my Ioy and comforting fol. 246 a
 my mirth and sollesing / of erdly gloir
 Fair weill my lady bricht / and my remembrance
 rycht /
 ffair weill and haif gud nycht / I say no moir

q Scott off þe Mr
 of erskyn

That evir I luvit allace pairfoir
 This to be pynit w^t panis soir
 Thirlit throw every vane and boir / W^tout offensß
 Chryst send remeid I say no moir / bot pacienß

Grissall wes nevir so pacient 5
 As I am for my lady gent
 for in my mynd I so Imprent / hir excellens
 That of my deid I am content / W^t pacienß

How lang sall I this lyfe inleid
 That for hir saik to suffer deid 10
 but confort of hir gudly heid / or 3it presens
 I say no moir Chryst send remeid W^t paciens

On paciens I mon *perforß* / Sen þat I go frome weill
 to worß
 Exorting Chryst send hir remorß / of consciens
 Sa crewaly hes keild my corß But pacienß 15

Paciens ourcumis all / And is ane vertew principall /
 Sen I am bund to leif in thrall / W^t insolens
 I mon sustene quhat so befall / W^t pacienß

But paciens I 3ow Assure / ðane may þe panis of lufe
 indure
 nor 3it in to þat luffly bour / mak residens 20
 W^tout thay preif baith sueit and sour / W^t paciens

Lufe is maid of sic ane kynd / þat be na forß it may
 be fynd
 bot only be of hummill mynd w^t *permanens*
 To thoill suppois þe hairt be pynd W^t paciens

ffinis q Scott

So fremmit is my fortoun and my werd
 That all my lyfe I leif in displesour
 My cairfull corps can tak no rest in erd
 how suld I leif or 3it my lyfe indure

For lufe of on my hairt hes no recure 5
 I am forlorne w^tout scho me redress
 Mercy I cry on my sweit lady pure
 ffor to haif mynd on my wofull distress

Thair is no ransoun may me lowfs nor bynd
 Nor 3it no confort may expell my wo 10
 Page 548 Seikand remeid quhair nane þat I can fynd fol. 246 b
 of hir my freind and eik my fremmit fo
 Lango^r I haif quhair evir I ryd or go
 hairtles I am for slew^t twichis me so
 My wofull hairt quhy bristis thow no^t in two 15
 And makis ane end of my mischevous wo

Quhair is the swerd þat persit piramus
 In absens of his lady tisby
 Mair wo I wait dreid nevir troyelus
 Nor I for hir quhilk cauffs me to de 20
 O crewall swerd O scherp aduersitie
 Cum perfs me throw sen I can no^t abstene
 My lament cauffs my wofull distany
 My woundis ar awld & daly waxis grene

My sorrowfull ene ar blyndit w^t my teiris 25
 Throw ardent lufe of my sweit cheif maistress
¹ 3it in hir hart no signe of rew^t appeiris
 bot wilfull will bandit w^t crewalness
 And 3it my hart oursett w^t haviness
 Sall fermly stand w^t hir in all maneir 30
 In weill in wo in mirth and in distress
 I sall thus end hir wofull presoneir

O Atrapus quhilk hes my threid neir worn
 Cum schort my lyfe and end my grevoufs pane
 sen þat my deid remedyles is sworn 35
 on to I de in wo quotidian

¹ And *deleted*.

Cum cutt my threid and lat me no^t remane
 Sen of my ¹ lyfe I irk throw displesur
 Chryst sen my corps þat ny^t and day is fane
 Seisit wer sur in to my sepultur 40

ffinis

Oppressit hairt indure / In dolo^r and distreß /
 Wappit w^out recure / In wo remidileß /
 Sen scho is mercileß / And cauffß all thy smert
 quhilk suld thy dolo^r drefß / Indure oppressit hairt

Perforß tak paciens / and dre thy destany 5
 To lufe but recompens / Is grit perplexitie
 of thyne aduersitie / wyt thy self and no mo
 ffor quhen þat thow wes fre / Thow wald no^t hald þe so

Thow langit ay to prufe / the strenth of luvis lair
 and quhat kin thing wes lufe / quhilk now settis the
 so sair 10
 Of all thy wo and cair / It mendis the no^t to mene
 howbeid thow suld forfair / Thyself þe caufß hes bene

Page 549 Quhen thow wes weill at eiß / and subiect to no
 wicht / fol. 247 a
 Thow hir for lufe did cheiß / quhilk settis thy lufe at
 licht /
 and tho^t thow knew hir slicht / 3it wald thow
² refrane / 15
 pairfoir it is bot rycht / That thow indure þe pane

¹ hart deleted.

² *Hunterian Club edition suggests that [nocht] should be inserted before refrane.*

Bot 3it my corpfß allace / Is wrangusly opprest
 be the in to þis cace / and bro^t ¹ to grit wanrest
 quhy suld it so be drest / be the and daly pynd
 quhilk still it ay detest / Thy wantoun folich mynd 20

The blenkyne of ane E / Ay gart the goif and glaik
 My body bad lat be / And of thy siching slaik
 Thow wald no^t rest bot raik / and lair the in þe myre
 3it fel3eit thow to faik / That thow did maist desyre

Tho^t thow do murn and weip / w^t inwart spreit
 opprest 25
 quhen vþir men takis sleip / Thow wantis the nychtis
 rest

Scho quhome thow luvis best / off the takis littill tho^t
 Thy wo and grit wanrest / and cair scho countis no^t

Thairfoir go hens in haist / my lango^r to lament
 Do no^t My body waist / quhilk nevir did consent 30
 And tho^t thow wald repent / That thow hir hes
persewit

3it man thow stand content / And drynk þat thow hes
 brewit

q Scott

Leif luve and lat me leif allone
 At libertie subiect to none
 ffor it may weill be sene vpone
 My bludleß blaiknit ble
 The tormenting in tyme bygon 5
 That skerß hes left bot skin and bon
 Throw fremmitneß of the

¹ in *deleted*.

For thruch thy feid I fynd expreis
 My only lady *mercileis*
 Sa doggitteis scho did me dreis 10
 W^t wo and misery
 quhen scho had welth and wantouness
 I had bot dollour and distreis
 Throw *fremmitneis* of the

To confort hir thow wes inclynd 15
 and hald my murnyng in my mynd
 I fand hir of ane staffage kynd
 Bath staitly strange and he
 Scho wes vncurtais & vnkynd
 It wes hir play to see me pynd 20
 Throw *etc.*

Page 550 Thow held hir curage he on loft fol. 247 b
 and ted my tendir hairt lyk toft
 I knaw how costly I wes coft
 quhen scho 3eid frankand ¹ fre 25
 Thow sufferit hir to sleip full soft
 quhair mirthles I wes marterit oft
 Throw fremitneis of the

Cupeid thow *kennis* I burd to knaw
 The langsum leving in thy law 30
 Bot this is no^t þe first ourthraw
 That thow hes done to me
 bot of the now I stand no^t aw
 Sen ressoun dois my benner blaw
 Aganis the feid of the 35

This lady is so gud ane gyd
 Scho lattis me nevir gang on syd
 bot teichis me both tyme & tyd

¹ *Sic.*

recent befor myne E
 Quhome in to lippin and confyd 40
 I slip and lattis all ourslyd
 aganis the feid of the

q Scott

Tho^t I in grit distreß / suld de in to dispair /
 I can get no redreß / of 3ow my lady fair
 howbeid my tyme I wair / alhaill in 3our serwyce /
 3e compt no^t of my cair I fynd 3ow ay so nyce /

It dois 3ow ay delyt / To wit me in distreß 5
 Sic is 3o^r haill dispyt / and grit vnfathfulneß /
 The mair I do me dresß / To be at 3o^r devyce /
 my guerdoun is the leß I find 3ow ay so nyß /

Ay tresting for to speid / I haif my harte ourset /
 quhair þat I fynd bot feid / my lango^r for to lett / 10
 I seik the watter hett / In vndir the cauld yce
 quhair na regaird I gett / I fynd 3ow ay so nyß

Belevand ay for grace / I hald my hart on loft
 bot now I say allace / That evir I It socht /
 I fynd 3our fenzeit Tho^t / vncertane as þe dyce 15
 Thairfoir I compt it no^t / I fynd 3ow ay so nyce

Lang tyme 3e haif me pruffit / and evir fund me trew
 Bot now that I haif luvit / rycht sair I may it rew /
 first quhen I did persew / I wont 3e had bene wyß
 bot now fair weill adew / I fynd 3ow ay so nyß 20

q Scott

- Page 551 Quhat art thou / lufe for till allow fol. 248 a
 Hes brocht me now / in to þis pane & wo
 or 3it awow / hes gart me trow /
 and reft my dow / and daliance me fro
 ffly on the lord of lufe / sett me so heich aboif 5
 and als but rest or rufe / hes gart me go
- Parifß of troy / had not moir Ioy
 bot till convoy / fair helene fresch and 3ing
 Now haif I nowy / me to distroy /
 As than ¹ at troy had menelaus king 10
 Sen lost is my delyte / and pastyme most *perfyte* /
 all erthly solace quyte / heir I resing
- ffor till discuß / I wes I wiß /
 As troyelus / w^t cresseid trew to tell
 Now am I thuß / as piramus / 15
 Most dolorus / w^t tisby at þe well
 So is becum my caifß / as orpheus did allaiß
 Seikand euridiceß from hevin to hell
- Quhair suld I go / now to or fro /
 To seik hir so / my vmq^{le} lufe allone 20
 Than freind now fo / Than weill now wo /
 Than myrth but mo / now is scho past and gon
 Than howp / now in distres Than Ioy now *comfortleß*
 Than welth and wantones / allace haif I none
- Wafß nevir wicht / moir plesour mycht 25
 both day and nycht / w^t mirthis monyfald
 With hairt on hicht / ² scho in licht
 All willit rycht / as I culd wiß or wald
 And now ² all growis gray wes grene
 And I am cassin clene / in cairis cald 30

¹ of *deleted*.² *MS. is left blank.*

O luvaris all To lufe bene thrall /
 Now latt ws ¹ fall / befoir þe godis feit
 To clip and call / in generall /
 both grit and small / þat may our baillis beit
 O venus souerane / haif pety on my pane / 35
 And grant me now agane / my lady sueit

Agane and no^t / lat It be tho^t /
 That scho for ocht / will anys retorne to me
 Sen chanc ² hes socht / and werd hes wrocht /
 That scho is brocht / quhair scho may byd and be 40
 Page 552 Sen forð is I man want hir } fol. 248 b
³grit glaidneß god mot ⁴grant hir } Amen q he
 And send me alß gud anter }

ffinis

Lamenting soir my weird and bissy cure
 In luvis loir / and lango^r þat me leidis
 The pane exceidis / and dolour I indure
 And no thing sure / Gif pety in hir breidis
 My hairt sair dreidis / Quhen scho me superceidis 5
 And fur^t me feidis / w^t flatterand speikingis fair
 That I most neidis / bewaill my fatell threidis
 Quhen auld done deidis / scho dois forzet paim clair

The tyme heß bene and 3it may cum agane
 We ma convene / To talk in gudlineß 10
 Tho^t in distreß / 3e leif me in grit pane
 I may complane / 3it to 3our lawlineß
 Vnto 3our peß / To tak my sympilneß
 It wald increß / 3our honour evir mair
 Na bissineß / to lufe sall gar me seß 15
 Tho^t auld kyndneß 3e haif forzettin clair

¹ thrall *deleted*.² *Sic.*³ Hir *deleted*.⁴ mot *interlined*.

Tho^t 3e be strange / and can 3our will refrene
 I can no^t chenge / bot I sall ay be trew
 3o^r lusty hew / my curage dois constrene
 W^t mycht and mene / 3our seruice to ensew 20
 And to no new / my self I will subdew
 Gif 3e will rew / on me pat sichis sair
 Gif 3e eschew / and will no^t do 3our dew
 I may say trew 3e haif for3et me clair

Sen I haif bene / 3our serwand thuß of auld 25
 On me 3e mene / and als be trew me till
 Sen nevir ill / I wro^t bot as 3e wauld
 Lat nevir be cauld / nor 3it to breve in bill
 That I suld spill / for lak of 3our gud will
 3e may fulfill / To bring me frome all cair 30
 It war grit skill my dolour anis suld dill
 Gif 3e no^t will 3e haif for3et me clair

Thuß may I no^t / bot pray vnto 3ow schene
 Is maist in tho^t / and salbe day and nycht
 My self throw sycht / Thuß causyt me to mene 35
 3our lusty ene / hes revit me vnrycht
 Sen I had licht / To leif I had no nicht
 Bot w^t 3ow wicht / In bandoun to remane
 Bill go w^t slicht / quhill thow cum to hir sicht
 Bid hir of rycht / releif me of my pane 40

ffinis

Page 553 In to the ny^t / quhen to ilk wicht // natur derekis
 rest fol. 249 a
 I walk allone // makand my mone // w^t luvis pane
 opprest
 Was nevir man // sen luve began // pat luvit moir
 trewly

Then I I wiß // suppois I miß // the lufe of my lady
 In luvis dance // sic is my chance // To lue vnlovit
 agane 5
 heirfoir allace // my cairfull cace // quhome to sall I
 complane
 Sall I me mene // To venus quene // or to hir sone
 cupyde
 That w^t his dart // Thirlis my harte // w^t wondis
 warkand wyde
 Or for support // sall I exort // mars god armipotent
 To saif my lyfe // in to this stryfe // or sorrow do me
 schent 10
 ffor tho^t I cry // on my lady // my dolor to redrefß
 ffor all my trewth // scho hes no rewth // on my daly
 distrefß
 It is hir Ioy // to wirk me noy // hir weill to wirk me wo
 It is hir will // þat I lyk ill // Allaiß quhy dois scho so
 It is hir cure // to do plesure // To him feling no
 pane 15
 And latt me go // Lamenting so // w^t sichis & sorrowis
 slane
 Moir mirreit war // to hir be far // to cure the seik
 from cair ¹
 Than to propyne // him medecyne // That nevir felt
 no sair
 Bot mony man wyse // Sayis þat þe gyse // of lue is
 evir sway
 To sla the trew // and on him rew // That falsast is of
 fay 20
 O nymphis thre // haif mynd on me // and cut my
 fatell threid
 Sen in this erd // 3e gaif me werd // Nevir in lufe to
 speid

ffinis

¹ pyne deleted, and cair interlined.

The moir I lue and serf at all my mycht
 The langar I find 3our denger and offens
 The grittar desyre I haif vnto 3our sycht
 The leß I get 3our language and presens
 The nerrer the sycht þe ferrer frome audiens 5
 The bissyar to pleiß þe moir of Ioy all quyt
 The hevear cure The leß is my creddens
 And nane bot fortoun dar I blame nor quyt

The trewar I be bayth in werk and tho^t
 The laither to greif 3ow I am / in word or deid 10
 The rather I se þe leß of me 3e rocht
 W^t fremmit cheir suche guerdoun is me queid
 My hairt in breist I feill salt teiris bleid
 The sarar I sych The sadlyar I indyte
 ffor to my harmes 3e list no^t to tak heid 15
 And nane bot fortoun dar I blame or wyte

The faster I be bundin in 3our chen3e
 The leß 3e cair quhider I de or leif
 The leß pety 3e haif to heir me plen3e
 The strangest word^{is} 3e can devyß 3e geif 20
 The luk of 3ow þat suld my hairt releif
 Is he extreme dengeir and dispyte
 Off my remeid I haif no moir beleif
 And nane bot fortoun dar I blame nor wyt

finis

Page 554 Quhen phebus fair w^t bemis bricht fol. 249 b
 In to þe west at mornyng makis repair
 Makand his courß in to array full rycht
 Vnto the eist schutand his schaftis schare
 At morn sall ryß out of his courß to care 5

norward doun in to þe samyn degre
Than will my reuerend lady rew on me

Quhen lawdiane law for lue hes left the land
And forth is fleitit to france that fair cuntre
And every woman is also obediand 10
quhen men sall find no wattir in the se
1 1

And falsheid flymit and every man fund trew
Than will my reuerend lady on me rew

Quhen all the grund is groun o' w^t gold
and every ryver rynnis vpward wyne 15
In somer quhen thair growis na flour on fold
2 2

In wontir quhen thair fallis na frost ryme
quhen everilk man will till v^piris inclyne
In may quhen þat the holyne changis hew
Than will my reuerend lady on me rew 20

Quhen falkland fair is farit our the ferry
And sulway sand is brocht attour the se
And Arthour sait is brot³ to sailis berry
And euerilk man hes conquiest kinrikis thre
Than mon thay realmes ring in ryelte 25
quhen clerkis will na banifice *persew*
Than will my reuerend lady on me rew

Quhen þat dumbar is brocht vnto the bass
and all the fisch ar fled vp in þe air
Quhen þat northward no watteris will doun paß 30
And men so rich þat thay desyr no mair
And leill luvaris forleitis luvis lair
And walx is wrocht w^touttin byk or be
Than will my reuerend lady rew on me

¹ The rhyme scheme suggests that a line is missing here.

² And every ilk man hes conquiest kinrickis thre deleted.

³ sett deleted, and brot written on margin.

Quhen schippis off tour and ballingeris of weir 35
Be thowsand sailis rycht swiftly ondir saill
Thair mastis of gold And all thair vdir geir
The west wond wappand in thair taill
Takand thair courß w^t mony how and haill
Pulland doun sailis and landand at eildoun tre 40
Than will my reuerend lady rew on me

ffinis

Ballatis of remedy of luve
As followis
And to the reproche of evill wemen

INDEX OF FIRST LINES.

	PAGE
A big bricht man fering a deir zeir to cum	79
Absent I am rycht soir aganis my will	319
Allace depairting grund of wo	284
All ffor ane // is my mane //	301
All to lufe and no ^t to fenzie	6
And thow be drunken thow suld no ^t think	38
Ane laid may lufe ane leddy of estait	341
As phebus bricht in speir merediane	305
At the command of king humanitie	190
Bayth gud and fair and womanlie	275
Be glaid alze þat luvaris bene	301
Be mirry bretherene ane and all	76
Be ze ane luvar Think ze no ^t ze suld	244
Bot quhae is zone that standis sa still	180
Bry ^t sterne of bewtie and well of Lustines	274
Come thair ony scheip this way zow scheipisch maidis / Nay /	81
Considdir hairt my trew intent / Suppois I am no ^t eloquent /	315
Dantie & dortie to all manis eyes	238
Depairte depairte depairte allace I most depairte	344
Fair weill my Hairt fair weill bayth freind and fo ffals clatterand kensy kukald knaif	283 23
ffamows pepill Hairtly I zow requeir	237
fflour of all fairheid // gif I sal found þe fra	291
fflor to declair þe he magnificens	256
ffresche fragrent flour of bewty souerane	266
Fyndlay mconnoquhy / fuf mcfadzan	85
Gife langour makis men licht	338
Gife no lufe is / O god quhat feill I so	304
Gif ze wald lufe and luvit be	303
God and sanct petir was gangand be the way	84
Gude day my lordis and god sane	149
Guk guk gud day ser gaip quhill ze get it	28
Haif hairt in hairt ze hairt of hairtis haill	293
Heir haif ze luvaris ballattis at zour will	241

Hence hairt w ^t hir þat most depairte	313
He þat he ^t na will to wirk	37
How suld my febill body fure / The dowble dolour I Indure	340
Iak q his fader how sall I Eif tak	81
I maister andro kennedy	62
I marvell of thir vane fantastik men	327
I met my lady weil arrayit	32
In may in a morning // I movit me one	285
In somer quhen flo ^r is will smell	26
In Tiberus tyme the trew Imperiour	13
In to my Hairt emprentit is so soir	270
In to the ny ^t / quhen to ilk wicht // natur derekis rest	354
I saw me tho ^t this hindir nycht	34
It cumis zow luvaris to be laill / off body hairt & mynd alhaill	317
It is my purpoi ^t to discryve	81
It þat I gife I haif // It þat I len I craif //	43
I wilbe plane / and lufe affane / ffor as I mene / so tak me	320
I zeid the gait wes nevir gane	66
lacking spektakillis can thow see money Iohine	130
Lait lait on sleip as I wes laid	308
Lamenting soir my weird and bissy cure	353
Lanterne of lufe and lady fair of hew	312
Leif lufe and lat me leif allone	349
Lucina schy ⁿ nyng in silence of the nicht	4
Luve preysis but comparesone	247
Lyke as the littill Emmet, Haith hir gall	241
Ma commendationis w ^t humilitie	278
Maist ameyn roseir gracious and resplendent	265
Mak roum siris how that I may rin	164
Man sen thy lyfe is ay in weir	11
Marvilling in mynd quhat ailis fortoun at me	342
May is the moneth maist amene	67
Mony man makis ryme and lukis to no ressoun	8
My dullit cor ^t dois hairtly recommend	322
My guddame wes ane gay wyfe bot scho wes rycht gend	10
My hairt is heich aboif // my body is full of bli ^t	307
My Hairt is lost onlie for lufe of one	258
My Hairt is thrall begone me fro	276
My hairt repoi ^t the and the rest	325
My mistres is in Musik passing skilfull	239
My sorufull pane and wo for to complene	280
My trew ^t is plicht vnto my lufe benyng	311
My wofull werd complene I may ry ^t soir	288
Now gossop I must neidis begon	238
Now in þis mirthfull tyme of may	276
No woundir is altho ^t my hairt be thrall	309
O cupid king quhome to sall I complene	282
Off every joy most loyfull joy it is	272
Off lufe and trew ^t w ^t lang continwans	270
Off lufe quhay lykis to Haif loy or confort	245
Off zour almous gude folkis for goddis lufe of Hevin	131
O foly Hairt fetterit in fantesye	242

O gallandis all I cry and call	18
O lusty flour of zow ^t benyng and bricht	323
O lusty may w ^t flora quene	300
O maistres myld haif mynd on me	292
O maistres myn till zow I me commend	269
On blyndman To supper an vder bad	74
Only to zow in erd pat I lufe best	321
Oppressit hairt indure / In dolo ^r and distre ^ß	348
O wrechit infernall crewall element	289
Pansing in hairt w ^t spreit opprest / This hindirny ^t bygon	343
Quha hes gud malt and makis ill drynk	38
Quhair lufe is kendlit confortles	336
Quha is <i>perfyte</i> / to put in wryt /	316
Quhat art thou / lufe for till allow	352
Quhen flora had ourfret þe firth	262
Quhen I come by zone telzeo ^t is stall	37
Quhen I think on my lady deir	259
Quhen phebus fair w ^t bemis bricht	356
Quhen tayis bank wes blumyt bry ^t	296
Richt famous pepill ze sall vndirstand	87
Robeyns Iok come to wow our Iy ^{ny}	15
Rycht as þe gla ^ß bene thirlit thru ^t w ^t bemis	326
Rycht fane wald I my quentans mak	35
Ry ^t airlie on ask weddinsday	14
Sen pat I am a presoneir	249
So fremmit is my fortoun and my werd	346
S ^t Iohine þe ro ^ß ane thing thair is compild	44
Sueit hairt sen I / zour freind only / wes ay	325
Support zour seruand peirles paramour	295
Sym of lyntoun / be þe ramis horn	31
Thair is no story pat I of heir	39
Thair wes ane cha ⁿⁿ one in this toun	38
That evir I luvit allace pairfoir	345
The bewty of Hir amorus ene	261
The fader foundar of faith and felicitie	101
The moir I lufe and serf at all my mycht	356
The nyne ordour of knavis	70
The well of vertew and flour of womanheid	263
This nycht in my sleip I wes agast	1
Tho ^t I in grit distre ^ß / suld de in to dispair /	351
Thow leis loun be this licht	24
Thow lei ^ß loun thow lei ^ß	22
Thus wairfull tho ^t myne E hes wro ^t / to wo	289
To zow pat is þe harbre of my Hairt	264
Vp helsum hairt Thy rutis Rais and lowp	335
Wald my gud ladye that I Luif /	295
Wald my gud lady lufe me best	252
Was no ^t gud king salamon	254
3e Inglische hursone suntyme will avant	85

Printed in Great Britain by
WILLIAM BLACKWOOD & SONS LTD.

The Scottish Text Society.

*Founded in 1882 for the purpose of Printing and Editing Texts
illustrative of Scottish Language and Literature.*

President.

DAVID BAIRD SMITH, C.B.E., LL.D.

Vice-Presidents.

GEORGE WILLIAM BLACKWOOD.

JOHN EDWARDS, LL.D.

Professor ROBERT SANGSTER RAIT, C.B.E., LL.D.

Sir DONALD MACALISTER, Bart., K.C.B., LL.D.

J. T. T. BROWN, LL.D.

Council.

Sir ROBERT BRUCE, LL.D.

ALEXANDER O. CURLE, F.S.A., B.A., W.S.

Professor H. J. C. GRIERSON, LL.D.

WILLIAM ANGUS,

WILLIAM GRANT, M.A.

Professor Sir W. A. CRAIGIE, LL.D., D.Litt.

The Rev. GEORGE CHRISTIE, D.D.

CHARLES E. W. MACPHERSON, C.A.

Sir JOHN R. FINDLAY, Bart., K.B.E.

W. M. MACKENZIE, M.A.

JAMES BEVERIDGE, Rector of Linlithgow Academy.

WALTER B. MENZIES, Advocate, Librarian, Marischal College,
Aberdeen, *Hon. Secretary.*

RICHARD FERRAR PATTERSON, D.Litt., Graham's Dyke, Bearsden,
Dunbartonshire, *General Editor.*

FRANCIS J. GRANT, W.S., The Lyon Office, Register House, Edinburgh, *Treasurer.*

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

FIRST SERIES.

- 1883-84 { THE KINGIS QUAIR, together with A Ballad of Good Counsel. By King James I. Edited by the Rev. Professor W. W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. 113 and lv. (Part I.) (4)
 THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part I. Edited by John Small, M.A. pp. 160 and iv. (2)
 THE COURT OF VENUS. By Iohne Rolland, 1575. Edited by the Rev. Walter Gregor, M.A., LL.D. pp. 231 and xxxii. (3)
- 1884-85 { THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part II. Edited by John Small, M.A. pp. 169 and vi. (4)
 LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part I. Translated into Scottish from the original Latin by Father James Dalrymple. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. pp. 130 and iv. (5)
 SCHIR WILLIAM WALLACE, Knight of Ellerslie. Part I. By Henry the Minstrel, commonly known as Blind Harry. Edited by James Moir, M.A. pp. 181. (6)
- 1885-86 { THE WALLACE. Part II. Edited by James Moir, M.A. pp. 198. (7)
 SIR TRISTREM. With Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. Edited by G. P. McNeill, M.A. pp. 148 and xlviii. (8)
 THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part I. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 176 and vii. (9)
- 1886-87 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part II. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 160 and iv. (10)
 THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE. Part III. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 96 and lvii. (11)
 GAU'S RICHT VAY TO THE KINGDOME OF HEVINE. Edited by the Rev. Professor Mitchell, D.D. pp. 130 and lviii. (12)
- 1887-88 { LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS (Fourteenth Century). Part I. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 224 and v. (13)
 LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part II. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. pp. 270 and xxvi. (14)
 NINIANE WINJET'S WORKS. Vol. I. Edited by the Rev. J. King Hewison. pp. 140 and cxx. (15)
- 1888-89 { THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part III. Introduction. By Æ. J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. cclxxxiii. (*Out of print*). (16)
 THE WALLACE. Part III. Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. By James Moir, M.A. pp. 189 and liv. (17)
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part II. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 386 and iii. (18)
- 1889-90 { LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Part III. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. pp. 262 and iii. (19)
 SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part I. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 220 and vi. (20)
 THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part IV. Containing the first portion of the Notes. By the Rev. W. Gregor, LL.D. pp. 244. (21)

- 1890-91 { NINIANE WINJET'S WORKS. Vol. II. Notes and Glossary. By the Rev. J. King Hewison. pp. 203 and xxxiii. (22)
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part III. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 192 and iii. (23)
 SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part II. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 181 and lix. (24)
- 1891-92 { LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part IV. Completing the Text. Edited by the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, M.A. pp. 285 and iii. (25)
 THE VERNACULAR WRITINGS OF GEORGE BUCHANAN. Edited by P. Hume Brown, M.A., LL.D. pp. 75 and xxxviii. (26)
 SCOTTISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS IN RIMING STANZAS. Part I. Edited by F. J. Amours. pp. 187 and vi. (27)
- 1892-93 { SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part III. Containing first portion of Notes. By James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 188 and iii. (28)
 THE POEMS OF WILLIAM DUNBAR. Part V. Completion of Notes and Glossary. By the Rev. W. Gregor, LL.D. And Appendix, by Æ. J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 291. (29)
 SATIRICAL POEMS OF THE TIME OF THE REFORMATION. Part IV. Completion of Notes, Appendix, Glossary, and Index of Proper Names. By James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 186 and xii. (30)
- 1893-94 { BARBOUR'S BRUCE. Part I. Edited by the Rev. Professor Walter W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. 351 and iii. (31)
 BARBOUR'S BRUCE. Part II. Edited by the Rev. Professor Walter W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. 430 and viii. (32)
- 1894-95 { BARBOUR'S BRUCE. Part III. Introduction. By the Rev. Professor Walter W. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. pp. cxi. (33)
 LESLIE'S HISTORIE OF SCOTLAND. Edited by the Rev. E. G. Cody, O.S.B. Part IV. Completion of Text, with Notes, Glossary, &c. By William Murison, M.A. pp. 328 and vii. (34)
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part V. Notes (first portion). By the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, D.D. pp. 256 and iv. (35)
- 1895-96 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER SCOTT. Edited by James Cranstoun, M.A., LL.D. pp. 218 and xxii. (36)
 LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS. Part VI. Completion of Notes and Glossary. By the Rev. W. M. Metcalfe, D.D. pp. 240 and l. (37)
- 1896-97 { SCOTTISH ALLITERATIVE POEMS IN RIMING STANZAS. Part II. Edited by F. J. Amours. pp. 294 and xc. (38)
 THE GUDE AND GODLIE BALLATIS. Edited by the Rev. Professor Mitchell, D.D. pp. 338 and cliv. (*Out of print*). (39)
- 1897-98 { THE WORKS OF MURE OF ROWALLAN. Vol. I. Edited by William Tough, M.A. pp. 306 and xxvii. (40)
 THE WORKS OF MURE OF ROWALLAN. Vol. II. Edited by William Tough, M.A. pp. 345 and iii. (41)
- 1898-99 { LINDESAY OF PITSCOTTIE'S HISTORIE AND CRONICLES. Vol. I. Edited by Æneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 414 and clx. (42)
 LINDESAY'S OF PITSCOTTIE'S HISTORIE AND CRONICLES. Vol. II. Edited by Æneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 478 and xii. (43)
- 1899-1900 { GILBERT OF THE HAYE'S PROSE MS. (1456). Vol. I. *The Buke of the Law of Armys, or Buke of Bataillis*. Edited by J. H. Stevenson. pp. 303 and cvii. (44)
 CATHOLIC TRACTATES OF THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY (1573-1600). Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. pp. 308 and lxiii. (45)

- 1900-01 { THE NEW TESTAMENT IN SCOTS, being Purvey's Revision of Wycliffe's Version, turned into Scots by Murdoch Nisbet (c. 1520). Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 300 and xxxvii. (46)
LIVY'S HISTORY OF ROME: THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS. Translated into Scots by John Bellenden (1533). Vol. I. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A. pp. 305 and xvii. (47)
- 1901-02 { THE POEMS OF ALEXANDER HUME (?1557-1609). Edited by the Rev. Alexander Lawson, B.D. pp. 279 and lxxiii. (48)
THE NEW TESTAMENT IN SCOTS. Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. Vol. II. pp. 367 and ix. (49)
- 1902-03 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN (c. 1420). Printed on Parallel Pages from the Cottonian and Wemyss MSS., with the Variants of the other Texts. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. II. (Text, Vol. I.) pp. 351 and xix. (50)
LIVY'S HISTORY OF ROME: THE FIRST FIVE BOOKS. Completion of Text, with Notes and Glossary. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 408. (51)
- 1903-04 { THE NEW TESTAMENT IN SCOTS. Edited by Thomas Graves Law, LL.D. Vol. III. pp. 397 and xiii. (52)
THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. III. (Text, Vol. II.) pp. 497 and xiv. (53)
- 1904-05 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. IV. (Text, Vol. III.) pp. 435 and xi. (54)
THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON. Edited by Professor G. Gregory Smith, M.A., LL.D. Vol. II. (Text, Vol. I.) pp. 327 and xxi. (55)
- 1905-06 { THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. V. (Text, Vol. IV.) pp. 433 and xi. (56)
THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. VI. (Text, Vol. V.) pp. 436 and xv. (57)
- 1906-07 { THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON. Edited by Professor G. Gregory Smith, M.A., LL.D. Vol. III. (Text, Vol. II.) pp. 198 and xix. (58)
POEMS OF ALEXANDER MONTGOMERIE, and other Pieces from Laing MS. No. 447. Supplementary Volume. Edited, with Introduction, Appendices, Notes, and Glossary, by George Stevenson, M.A. pp. 392 and lxxv. (59)
- 1907-08 { LINDSAY OF PITSCOTTIE'S HISTORIE AND CRONICLES. Vol. III. Glossary and Index. Edited by Aeneas J. G. Mackay, LL.D. pp. 195 and xii. (60)
A BIBLIOGRAPHY OF MIDDLE SCOTS POETS. With an Introduction on the History of their Reputations. By William Geddie, M.A. pp. 364 and cix. (61)
- 1908-09 { GILBERT OF THE HAYE'S PROSE MS. (1456). Vol. II. *The Buke of the Ordre of Knychthede, and The Buke of the Governaunce of Princis.* Edited by J. H. Stevenson. pp. 165 and lii. (62)
THE ORIGINAL CHRONICLE OF ANDREW OF WYNTOUN. Edited by F. J. Amours. Vol. I. (Introduction, Notes, Glossary, and Index). pp. 238 and cv. (63)

- 1909-10 { THE POEMS OF ROBERT HENRYSON. Edited by Professor G. Gregory Smith, M.A., LL.D. Vol. I. (Introduction, Appendix, Notes, Index of Words and Glossary, and General Index). pp. 186 and clxiv. (64)
 { PIECES FROM THE MAKCUCCLOCH AND THE GRAY MSS., TOGETHER WITH THE CHEPMAN AND MYLLAR PRINTS. Edited by the late George Stevenson, M.A., B.Litt. With Preface, Introduction, and Notes. pp. 303 and xix. (65)

NEW SERIES.

- 1910-11 { THE KINGIS QUAIR, together with a Ballad of Good Counsel. By King James I. of Scotland. Edited by the Rev. Walter W. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D., Ph.D., F.B.A. pp. 122 and lxiv. (Part I.)
 { LANCELOT OF THE LAIK. From Cambridge University Library MS. Edited by Margaret Muriel Grey, M.A. pp. 113 and xxxvi. (2)
- 1911-12 { THE POETICAL WORKS OF WILLIAM DRUMMOND OF HAWTHORNDEN. With 'A Cypress Grove.' Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A. Vol. I. pp. 254 and cxix. (3)
 { THE POETICAL WORKS OF WILLIAM DRUMMOND OF HAWTHORNDEN. With 'A Cypress Grove.' Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 434 and xviii. (4)
- 1912-13 { POEMS OF JOHN STEWART OF BALDYNNEIS. From the MS. in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. Edited by Thomas Crockett, M.A. Vol. II. (Text). pp. 268 and vii. (5)
 { THE WORKS OF WILLIAM FOWLER. Edited by Henry W. Meikle. Vol. I. (Verse). pp. 399 and xi. (6)
- 1913-14 { THE MAITLAND FOLIO MANUSCRIPT. Containing Poems by Sir Richard Maitland, Dunbar, Douglas, Henryson, and others. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A., LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 454 and xviii. (7)
- 1914-15 { THE THRE PRESTIS OF PEBLIS. Edited from the Asloan and Charteris Texts, by T. D. Robb, M.A. pp. 99 and xlv. (8)
 { THE MAITLAND QUARTO MANUSCRIPT. Containing Poems by Sir Richard Maitland, Arbuthnot, and others. Edited by W. A. Craigie, M.A., LL.D. pp. 306 and xix. (9)
- 1919-20 { HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip J. Hamilton-Grierson, LL.D. Vol. I. pp. 317 and xviii. (10)
- 1920-21 { THE POETICAL WORKS OF SIR WILLIAM ALEXANDER, EARL OF STIRLING. Edited by L. E. Kastner, M.A., and H. B. Charlton, M.A. Vol. I. *The Dramatic Works*, with an Introductory Essay on the Growth of the Senecan Tradition in Renaissance Tragedy. pp. 482 and ccxix. (11)
 { THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. II. Containing Part II. of the Buik of Alexander (namely pp. 107-248) and Part I. of *Les Vœux du Paon*, now edited for the first time, from MS. Fr. 12565 of the Bibliothèque Nationale, and collated with numerous MSS. pp. 248 and cxvii. (12)

- 1921-22 { HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip Hamilton Grierson, LL.D. Vol. II. pp. 450 and ix. (1)
- 1922-23 { THE ASLOAN MANUSCRIPT. A Miscellany in Prose and Verse. Written by John Asloan in the reign of James the Fifth. Edited by W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt. Vol. I. pp. 337 and xv. (1)
- 1923-24 { FERGUSSON'S SCOTTISH PROVERBS. From the Original Print of 1644. Together with a larger Manuscript Collection of about the same period hitherto unpublished. Edited by Erskine Beveridge, LL.D. pp. 12 and xl. (1)
 { THE ASLOAN MANUSCRIPT. A Miscellany in Prose and Verse. Written by John Asloan in the reign of James the Fifth. Edited by W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt. Vol. II. pp. 284 and xi. (1)
- 1924-25 { THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. I. Containing Part I. of the Buik of Alexander (namely pp. 1-106) and Li Fuerres de Gadres, edited from MS. 264 of Bodley Library. pp. 210 and cclxxxiv. (1)
- 1925-26 { HABAKKUK BISSET'S ROLMENT OF COURTIS. Edited by Sir Philip Hamilton Grierson, LL.D. Vol. III. (Introduction, Notes, Glossary and Index). pp. 312 and xii. (18)
 { THE MEROURE OF WYFDOME. Composed for the Use of James IV. King of Scots, A.D. 1490. By Johannes de Irlandia, Professor of Theology in the University of Paris. Edited by Charles Macpherson, M.C., M.A., Ph.D. Vol. I. pp. 233 and xlvii. (19)
- 1926-27 { THE MAITLAND FOLIO MANUSCRIPT. Containing Poems by Sir Richard Maitland, Dunbar, Douglas, Henryson, and others. Edited by W. A. Craigie, LL.D., D.Litt. Vol. II. pp. 187 and vii. (20)
 { THE BUIK OF ALEXANDER. Edited by R. L. Græme Ritchie, D.Litt. Vol. III. Containing Part III. of the Buik of Alexander (namely pp. 248-352) and Part II. (1) of Les Vœux du Paon, now edited for the first time from MS. Fr. 12565 of the Bibliothèque Nationale and collated with numerous MSS. pp. 208 and cviii. (21)
- 1927-28 { THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT. Writtin in Tyme of Pest, 1568, by George Bannatyne. Edited by W. Tod Ritchie, M.A. Vol. II. pp. 354 and xx. (22)
 { THE BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT. Writtin in Tyme of Pest, 1568, by George Bannatyne. Edited by W. Tod Ritchie, M.A. Vol. III. pp. 361 and xv. (23)

